

91.00

SILLIMAN JOURNAL

Fourth Quarter, 1964

THEORIES OF THE INTRODUCTION AND
EXPANSION OF
ISLAM IN MALAYSIA

BY

CESAR A. MAJUL



A QUARTERLY DEVOTED TO DISCUSSION AND INVESTIGATION
PUBLISHED BY SILLIMAN UNIVERSITY, DUMAGUETE CITY, PHILIPPINES

*A QUARTERLY DEVOTED TO DISCUSSION AND INVESTIGATION
IN THE HUMANITIES AND THE SCIENCES*

PETER G. GOWING
EDITOR

PRISCILLA LASMARIAS
ASSOCIATE EDITOR

VIRGILIA BASOLIÑA
BUSINESS MANAGER

EDITORIAL BOARD ● MERTON D. MUNN, Chairman; PETER G. GOWING,
PAUL T. LAUBY, JOSE V. MONTEBON, JR., AGATON P. PAL, DAVID
V. QUEMADA, and GORGONIO D. SIEGA, members.

* * * * *

Opinions and facts in articles published in the *SILLIMAN JOURNAL* are the sole responsibility of the individual authors and not of the Editor, the Editorial Board or Silliman University.

SILLIMAN JOURNAL is published quarterly in March, June, September, and December by Silliman University under the auspices of the James W. Chapman Research Foundation, Dumaguete City, Philippines. Subscription in the Philippines, ₱8.00 a year, ₱2.25 per copy; U.S. and foreign countries, US\$5.00 a year, US\$1.50 per copy. Entered as second class mail matter at the Dumaguete City Post Office on September 1, 1954.

SILLIMAN JOURNAL

CONTENTS

VOLUME XI, NUMBER 4 FOURTH QUARTER (OCTOBER-DECEMBER) 1964

EDITOR'S PAGE	334
THEORIES OF THE INTRODUCTION AND EXPANSION OF ISLAM IN MALAYSIA	
<i>Cesar Adib Majul</i>	
INTRODUCTION	335
I. BRIEF HISTORICAL SURVEY	338
II. THEORIES ON THE SPREAD OF ISLAM IN MALAYSIA	345
1. The Trade Theory	346
2. The Missionary Theory	357
3. Possible Sufi Influence in the Conversion of Malaysia	366
4. The Political Theory	373
5. Economic Aspect of the Political Theory	377
6. Theory of Islam's Ideological Worth	382
7. The Crusader Theory	387
III. SUMMARY AND CONCLUSIONS	395
BOOK REVIEWS	
D. V. HART: Riddles in Filipino Folklore: An Anthropological Analysis	<i>Harriet Reynolds</i> 399
A. CUTSHALL: The Philippines: A Nation of Islands	<i>Peter G. Gowing</i> 402
BOOKS RECEIVED	405
SELECTED PERIODICAL INDEX	<i>G. D. Siega and E. P. Bañas</i> 406
INDEX TO VOLUME XI	

EDITOR'S PAGE

Occasionally the *Silliman Journal* is pleased to devote an entire quarter to some lengthy, specialized study. This quarter we are privileged to present in full the important paper on "Theories of the Introduction and Expansion of Islam in Malaysia" prepared by Dr. Cesar Adib Majul and read before the Second International Conference of Historians of Asia which met at Taipei, Taiwan in August of 1962. The paper was printed originally in the *Proceedings* of the Conference and is reprinted here with permission.

A Filipino of Lebanese ancestry, Dr. Majul is Dean of the University College, University of the Philippines, and is widely known as one of the foremost historians and political scientists of Asia. He holds the Ph.D. degree in Political Science from Cornell University and is the author of three scholarly books having to do with the Philippine Revolution and one of its theorists: *The Political and Constitutional Ideas of the Philippine Revolution; Mabini and the Philippine Revolution*; and *Apolinario Mabini: Revolutionary*.

Partly because of his own Muslim background, Dean Majul has long had an interest in the history and spread of Islam in this part of the world and has travelled extensively and read widely in the field. He has been privileged to examine the precious *tarsilas* (genealogies) of some of the Tau Sug families in Sulu, a privilege rarely granted to outsiders. Study of these *tarsilas* is essential to competent scholarship concerning the history of Islam in the Philippines. The paper here presented is one of the first fruits of Dean Majul's studies in Malaysian Islam and there are many more such studies to follow in the years ahead. He brings to his work in this field the same scholarly craftsmanship that he has shown in his studies of the Philippine revolution and Apolinario Mabini. Not since Dr. Najeeb Saleeby (who was, incidentally, a compatriot and warm friend of his father) has a scholar with the interest and competence of Dean Majul brought his skill to bear on the study of Islam in the Malay world and particularly the Philippine portion of it.

PETER G. GOWING

THEORIES ON THE INTRODUCTION AND EXPANSION OF ISLAM IN MALAYSIA

Cesar Adib Majul

ONE of the fields of study relatively uninvestigated by scholars in the Philippines is the nature of the introduction and expansion of Islam in the Philippines, especially in the southern islands, namely, the Sulu Archipelago and Mindanao. Much less has an investigation been made on the character and peculiarities of Islamic institutions and tendencies in these islands. And, certainly, a sociological and cultural interpretation of such institutions cannot have a claim to comprehensiveness unless an historical investigation is initially undertaken.

The historical field of study of Islam in the Philippines can be approached in at least two ways. The first approach considers the individual Moslem sultanate or principality in the south as an entity with a history all its own so that its relations with other Moslem principalities in Malaysia constituted its "external" relations. The second crosses present day political boundaries and considers the existence of the sultanates in the Philippines merely as manifestations of the general spread of Islam in nearly the whole of Malaysia.

The results of the first approach may be termed correctly as the "History of Islam in the Philippines" but the main limitation of this approach is that Islam in the Philippines will tend to be considered as if it were an isolated phenomenon with a logic of its own, following certain definite laws of historical development proper only to the Philippine scene. Since the Philippines has become an independent political entity, the propensity to utilize the first approach by some scholars will always exist. Dr. Najeeb Saleeby, an Arab student of Moro¹ history, utilized this first method. His position is understandable. He was intimately connected with the American government in the Philippines especially at a time when

¹ The term "Moro" is used to designate Moslems in the Philippines.

the political integration of the country as a colony under the United States was being vigorously pursued, a colony politically distinct from the other colonies in Malaysia that were under either Dutch or British rule. Possibly, too, the data and resources available to him were limited. In any case, his *History of Sulu* and studies on the Moslems in Mindanao remain the only ones of their kind and are indispensable sources for historical and sociological analyses.

The second approach considers the establishment and consolidation of the various Moslem sultanates and principalities in Malaysia as equivalent to the spread of Islam in the area. The southern Philippine sultanates are viewed as part of a wider social entity, namely, an Islamic community in Malaysia, a Malaysian *dar-al-islam*. Consequently, the establishment and strengthening of the sultanates in Sulu and Mindanao signified the direction of the expansion of Islam from North Sumatra to the north of the Philippine Archipelago. In brief, the Islamization of the Philippines would have constituted the end result of the process of the Islamization of Malaysia.

The conception of a wider social entity, a Malaysian Islamic community, transcending political boundaries is not to be dismissed as if it were merely the figment of the imagination of a Moslem jurisprudential philosopher. Although Islam or rather the Moslem principalities in Malaysia were established in some areas before others, there was a time between the beginning of the sixteenth century and the end of the eighteenth century when most, if not all, of these principalities were contemporaneous and a consciousness of Islam was quite widespread in all of them. The theory which attempts to explain the accelerated expansion of Islam in Malaysia in terms of the continued struggle between Moslem and Christian begun during the Crusades, cannot be at all significant unless it is asserted categorically that there was a Malaysian *dar-al-islam*, in the same manner that it can be reasonably assumed that when the Portuguese and the Spaniards came to Malaysia they were conscious of their having come from Christian lands.

The coming of Islam to the Philippines cannot be fully understood and appreciated except as part, and possibly as the checked and frustrated process, of Islam's expansion from the north of Sumatra in its eastward course to the rest of Malaysia. The failure of the Philippine north to accommodate itself to this eastward course can easily be explained by another force that acted upon it, namely, the Spaniards with the sword and the cross.

of
the
does
plan
hav
Mal
sixt
tem
dat
con
wha
exp
prin
tion
tho
as
wh

dat
tra
defi
not
exp
are
cipl
gar
refe
sho

trav
Cor
that
pert
As
area
ing
with
sigh
or v

FOUR

The Islamization of the greater part of Malaysia has been one of the most important ideological factors that have transformed the culture of the Area. But like all social change it is a fact that does not appear to lend itself to a single explanation. Such an explanation is doomed to failure. Actually, a great number of theories have been presented to explain and understand the Islamization of Malaysia. Theories have been presented from the beginning of the sixteenth century by Portuguese writers up to the present by contemporary scholars. All of these explanations are based on historical data but they differ in their interpretation of the facts. Some are conscious efforts to displace other theories, but upon closer analysis what they appear to displace they actually complement with further explanations. Some are specifically applicable to certain Moslem principalities and certainly cannot as such nullify another explanation relevant to other principalities. Explanations of this sort, although valuable, present the danger that they might be considered as general explanations for the spread of Islam throughout the whole of Malaysia.

Other explanations represent generalizations based on selected data evaluated in terms of definite categories. It cannot be denied that theories of this kind have some form of probability value and definitely make a study of the history of the area intelligible, if not more fascinating. It can be stated outright that the different explanations belong to different levels of knowledge, that is, some are generalizations based on facts while others assume certain principles to explain the facts within a theoretical framework. With regards to emphasis on selective facts, it will appear that some theories refer more properly to the introduction of Islam while the others show how its spread was dramatically accelerated.

An analysis of explanations made by Portuguese historians or travellers and the theories of eminent Dutch scholars like Jacob Cornelis Van Leur, Hendrick Kern and Bertram Schrieke, reveal that they are all based mainly on archeological and historical data pertaining to the Indonesian Archipelago and the Malay Peninsula. As valid theories, they would have a relevant applicability to the areas which are the sources of the data. It is consequently interesting and fruitful to discover whether these theories can be utilized with minor modifications to give further understanding of and insights into the coming and expansion of Islam in the Philippines, or whether traditions and historical data available from the Philip-

pires can be used to support these theories in a manner that will increase their general applicability. Once these two alternatives have been accomplished, not only will the coming of Islam to the Philippines be viewed as part of a wider constellation but a possible general theory on the coming of Islam to Malaysia will become feasible.

I do not pretend to have discovered a general theory but it can be pointed out that all the different explanations and theories contain the basic ingredients for such a theory. What will be offered is simply a summary and elementary correlation of these ingredients. I do not have any new historical data or dramatic discovery to offer. If a discussion of the various theories can help to make the coming of Islam to the Philippines slightly more intelligible, or if the presentation of Philippine historical data will make them, in turn, more tenable and general, some modest contribution has been made. But before a discussion of these theories can commence, a brief historical introduction, with some interpretations, on the introduction of Islam in Malaysia must be given.

I. BRIEF HISTORICAL SURVEY

In all probability, the Arabs of the southern coast of the Arabian Peninsula were the first navigators of the Indian Ocean. Centuries before the advent of Islam, Arab seafarers served as the intermediaries between European traders and Asian traders in India and western Malaysia. Although the Romans and, later on, the Persians (from the end of the fifth century up to the seventh) appear to have competed with the Arabs for control of the trade in the Indian Ocean, the Arabs (with other Moslems) had become the dominant traders by the ninth century. It was a monopoly that was never challenged until the coming of the Portuguese in the closing years of the fifteenth century.

The southern Arabs took full advantage of their geographic position to serve as intermediaries between Europe and the East. But it was more than their enviable geographic position that led them to become traders. The increasing aridity of the Arabian soil coupled with the failure of the Arabs to develop radical agricultural techniques brought about a general decline of agriculture. These forced the southern Arabs to seek new avenues for survival. In the cities of the Hadhramaut, the increase of the population could not be ac-

commodated anymore by the the stagnant or declining economy of the area. What a modern writer has reported of present day Hadhrami appears to be valid for the Hadhrami of earlier times:

... the Hadhramaut being unable to provide sufficient sustenance for its large population, the Hadhrami has from early days been forced to go overseas and to seek not only a living for himself but to carry on the tradition of remitting home annually such moneys as will enable his relations to purchase those necessities (and often those luxuries) of life which cannot be produced locally.¹

What has been said of the Hadhramaut can also be said of all the other regions in the south of the Arabian Peninsula.

The Arab vessels used the time honored sea routes at definite seasons. They would leave Egyptian ports in the Red Sea early in July, sail south to the gulf of Aden to be gently wafted in time by the Southwest monsoon to the western coast of India around September. By the end of November or early in December, they would, by means of the Northeast monsoon, return to the ports of southern Arabia, from whence they would sail back to the Red Sea ports at the Egyptian West.²

But the enterprising Arabs, it clearly appears, extended their trade as far as China. Chinese records reveal that as early as 300 A.D, the Arabs (and possibly the Persians) already had a settlement and a counting-house in Canton. Thus, in general, it can be maintained that during ancient and medieval times, the sea-trade between Egypt, Persia and India on one hand, and that of India to East and Southeast Asia on the other, remained in the hands of Arabs.³ The number of Arab and Persian traders had increased considerably by the first decade of the seventh century so that "by the middle of the eight century the Mohammedans at Canton—which they called Khanfu—had become so numerous in 758 they were able to sack and burn the city and make off to sea with their loot."⁴ There does not appear to have been any serious competition from

¹ W. H. Lee Warner, "Notes on the Hadhramaut," *The Geographical Journal*, Vol. LXXVII, No. 3, March 1931, p. 219.

² Francis Joseph Moorhead, *A History of Malaya and her Neighbors*, Vol. I, pp. 13-14 and J.A.E. Morley, "The Arabs and the Eastern Trade," *Malayan Branch Royal Asiatic Society Journal*, Vol. XXII, Part I, March 1949, p. 143 and p. 148.

³ Cf. Introduction of Chau Ju-Kua: *His Work on the Chinese and Arab Trade in the Twelfth and Thirteenth Centuries*, entitled *Chu-fan-chi*, (Translated by Friedrich Hirth and W. W. Rockhill), p. 4

⁴ Cf. Introduction to *Ibid.*, p. 15.

Hindu merchants. It is generally agreed that by the beginning of the ninth century, Arab merchants and sailors had begun to dominate the Nanhai Trade.⁵ The earliest Arab accounts dealing with their trade with China pertain to this century. By this time the generality of the Arabs had already been Moslems for more than a century. Their ships from Oman are said to have sailed to and from the Sri-Vijaya port of Kedah in the Malay Peninsula. Around 850, this was one of the most important ports of call for Arab ships, and its prosperity increased as it became indispensable to the Arabs especially by the tenth century when the troubled conditions in China during the T'ang Dynasty led Canton to become a closed port to foreign merchants. Possibly at this time, Kedah became the farthest point east reached by Arab and Persian ships.⁶

Regardless of internecine squabbles in the Islamic world, and in spite of the destruction of the Abbasid Caliphate in Baghdad in 1258, which resulted in a greater political fragmentation of the world of Islam, the Moslems still served as intermediaries in the trade between Europe and the East, both on the land and sea routes. The Venetian, Marino Sanudo, writing in 1306 with reference to the overland trade in Western Asia, stated that Indian merchandise passed to Baghdad and then to Syrian and Turkish ports. Regarding the maritime trade, he wrote that Indian goods went to Aden and thence to Alexandria.⁷ From these Turkish and Arab ports, the merchandise would go to Europe, principally to Italian ports. Moslem ships would bring the merchandise to European ports but after the Crusades, Genoese and Venetian ships loaded the goods from the Moslem ports. The various sultans in Arab territories made the most of this system of trade whether overland or maritime. Seeing it as a source of income, they took care lest the goose that laid the golden egg were killed. They protected Moslem traders in whose interest no Christians were to be allowed in territories where they could offer competition. Needless to say, Italian merchants, regardless of Papal injunctions against trading with Moslems, were just as concerned that the trade run smoothly.

On account of the essentially seasonal character of the monsoons

⁵ Cf. Wang Gungwu, "The Nanhai Trade: A Study of the Early History of Chinese Trade in the South China Sea," *JMBRAS*, Vol. XXXI, Part 2, No. 182.

⁶ Cf. Moorhead, *op. cit.*, pp. 75-78.

⁷ Cf. Bertram J. O. Schrieke, "Shifts in Political and Economic Power," *Indonesian Sociological Studies*, Part I, pp. 11-12.

and l
it be
Mosl
esta
write
other
were
with
diari
mine
the I
toma
entir
the C

ment
twee
much
root
in th
Coro
ture

Ielan
north
in th
Mosl
said
but r
verte
const
jour
was
Mali
follow
was

8
9
10

FOUR

and because of the "pedlar" and partly barter character of the trade, it became essential for the Arab merchants and, later on, other Moslem traders from India and Persia to settle in definite ports and establish settlements among the native population. Chau Ju-Kua writes about the great number of Arabs (Ta-Shi) in Ceylon and other places.⁸ If Canton can be taken as a reference, these settlements were well defined districts the inhabitants of which were in contact with the government officials of the host country through intermediaries of their own religion or race, who were usually *cadis* or prominent merchants. As long as the host country was non-Moslem, the Moslem traders and their retinue lived outside the *adat* (customary law) of the country. The situation would presumably be entirely different for Arab and Persian traders in India, say among the Gujeratis when these were becoming daily more Islamized.

There is no evidence that Islam left the confines of these settlements in Malaysia before the twelfth century. Arab accounts between the ninth and twelfth centuries do not mention conversions, much less large scale conversions. However, after Islam had taken root in the Gujerati area in northwest India and with the increase in the population of Moslem settlements in part of the Malabar and Coromandel coasts in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries, the picture of Islam in the Sri-Vijayan ports in Malaysia began to change.

The place in Malaysia closest geographically to the centers of Islam, and a constant stopping place for Moslem traders, was the northern part of Sumatra. It is no wonder then that it would be in this area where Islam would go beyond the confines of the foreign Moslem settlements. Marco Polo, who was in Perlak at around 1290, said of Sumatra, "Its inhabitants are for the most part idolaters but many of those who dwell in the seaport towns have been converted to the religion of Mahomet, by the Saracen merchants who constantly frequent them."⁹ Within a decade after Marco Polo's sojourn in Sumatra, Perlak's neighboring coastal principality of Pasai was governed by a ruler who had become a Moslem, taking the name Malik-al-Saleh. The conversion of neighboring principalities soon followed. Because its ruler was a Moslem and its position as a port was convenient, Pasai supplanted Kedah as a very important *ped*

⁸ Cf. *op. Cit.*, p. 89.

⁹ *The Travels of Marco Polo the Venetian* (Everyman's Library No. 3063,) p. 338.

¹⁰ Cf. Moorhead, *op. cit.*, p. 123.

a terre for the foreign Moslem traders.¹⁰ When Fra Odorico di Por-denone visited Southeast Asia around 1322, the greater part of Sumatra and other regions around Malacca were not yet Moslem. From Pasai, Islam was introduced through conversion to Malacca, where the first ruler was supposed to have married a Moslem Pasai princess.¹¹ This must have taken place at around 1400. This reveals that in terms of time the introduction of Islam to the Malay Peninsula had a head start of only about a century on that of Christianity by the Portuguese.

Islam's beach-head in Malaysia was definitely in North Sumatra. Malay literary traditions, specially the *Sejarah Melayu* (Malay Annals) and the *Hikayat Raja-Raja Pasai*, affirm this, regardless of the differences in their versions as to the sequence of the conversions of the various principalities in North Sumatra.¹² Ibn Battuta, who made two trips to Sumatra between 1344 and 1347, wrote about the sultan of Samudra as follows:

The sultan of Java (Sumatra), al-Ma'ik az-Zahir, is a most illustrious and open-handed ruler, and lover of theologians. He is constantly engaged in warring for the Faith (against the infidels) and in raiding expeditions, but is withal a humble-hearted man, who walks on foot to the Friday prayers. His subjects also take a pleasure in warring for the Faith and voluntarily accompany him on his expeditions. They have the upper hand over all the infidels in their vicinity, who pay them a po'l-tax to secure peace.¹³

Although it can be maintained that the introduction of Islam to Malaysia by foreign Moslems was generally peaceful, there is some evidence, as suggested by Ibn Battuta, that some of the recent converts used other more persuasive means to make their neighbors embrace Islam. Incidentally, Ibn Battuta found Malays in Ormuz, the Malabar coast and even as far away as East Africa. The possibility, therefore, of some Malaysians embracing Islam in places distant from their homes cannot be entirely discounted.

Evidence that relatively powerful Moslem principalities on the coast of North Sumatra began to appear during the thirteenth cen-

¹¹ Cf. *Ibid.*, p. 103.

¹² Compare the *Sejarah Melayu* (*JMBRAS*, Vol. XXV, Parts 2 and 3, October 1952) pp. 41-43 and the *Hikayat Raja-Raja Pasai* (*Journal of the Straits Branch Royal Asiatic Society*, No. 66, 1914), p. 9. Also cf. R.O. Winstedt, "The Chronicles of Pasai," *JMBRAS*, Vol. XVI, Part 2, December 1938, pp. 24-30.

¹³ *Ibn Battuta: Travels in Asia and Africa 1325-1354*, (Translated and selected by H.A.R. Gibb), p. 274.

tury soon after Islam began to take firmer roots in India during the twelfth century as well as the fact that the majority of the Indian traders were Gujeratis (presumably nearly all of them, Moslems), have suggested to various authors that the expansion of Islam, in terms of numerous conversions, was directly due to the work of Indian Moslems. According to Winstedt, these Moslems were more specifically Gujeratis:

Finally about 1414 under the influence of Gujerati traders, the greatest missionaries of Islam in the East, Ma'acca became Muslim and rose to be a port of call for ships from the north of Sumatra, the Moluccas, Java and China, and from Gujerat, Malabar, Coromandel, and Arabia.¹⁴

Other authors, similarly accepting the vital role of India in the Islamic conversion of Sumatra and Malacca, nevertheless maintain that it was South India rather than Gujerat that was the real provenance of Malaysian Islam. According to Van Ronkel,

It is well known that Islam and the greater part of Moslem mysticism found its way to the Indonesian Archipelago not from Arabia, but from Southern India. . . It may suffice to remind the reader of the undeniable fact that the very form of popular Islam, the character of its mysticism, the whole Islamic edifying and romantic literature, the form of many Arabic loanwords, the style of Muhamedan tombs and so on point to Southern India as the land of their origin.¹⁵

Another argument supporting the contention that Southern India was the provenance of Malaysia Islam is that the Shafi'i school of jurisprudence which predominates in Malaysia was also found in Southern India; whereas, in the Gujerati area, the Hanafi school was predominant. A counter argument to this is that most of the tombstones of the well-to-do and powerful sultans and chiefs of northern Sumatra were from Cambay in Gujerat. However, as G. E. Marrison has well pointed out, this fact is not necessarily inconsistent with the claim that the spread of Islam came directly from Southern India.¹⁶ Marrison's researches on the relation of Malaysian Islam to Southern India appear, as he claims, to "vindicate Malay literary tradition, which has frequently been assailed

¹⁴ R. O. Winstedt, *A History of Johore (1365-1895 A. D.)* JMBRAS, Vol. X, Part III, December 1932, p. 5.

¹⁵ Ph. S. Van Ronkel, "A Tamil Malay Manuscript," JSBRAS, No. 85, March 1922, p. 29.

¹⁶ Cf. G. E. Marrison, "The Coming of Islam to the East Indies," JMBRAS, Vol. XXIV, Part 1, 1951, p. 28.

for its lack of a historical sense, and in particular add another pointer to the historic value of the recension of the *Sejarah Melayu* . . ."¹⁷

The fact that there are scholars who, while generally agreeing that the conversion of Malaysia to Islam was directly due to India but nevertheless disagreeing as to whether it is Gujerat or Southern India that deserves the credit, is symptomatic of a desire to provide a simple key to explain the phenomena of Islam in Malaysia. Those who choose southern India have assumed as a general principle that the Islamization of Malaysia was due to some conscious missionary activity; while those who point to Gujerat have assumed another general principle which is that traders brought Islam to Malaysia. These latter scholars point out that Cambay in Gujerat had become one of the most important trading ports in the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries and true enough Ibn Battuta witnessed its grandeur, its wealth, its beautiful mosques, and the brisk trade carried on there. For an overall picture of India's influence on Malaysian Islam, it might become necessary to consider inclusively the important roles played by both Gujerat and southern India. However, one must note some danger in overemphasizing the role played by Indian Moslems in conversions, for this will negate the possible role played by the Arab sherifs, sayyids, and adventurers from Arabia as well as that played by the Malaysian converts themselves.

The conversion of the first or second ruler of Malacca in which the ruler of Pasai probably played some role, was an event of tremendous importance in the history of the spread of Islam insofar as the rest of Malaysia, including the Philippines, is concerned. In an important sense, the glories and tribulations of this great international emporium were intimately linked with the activities of its Moslem trader patrons who held unchallenged control of the spice trade up to the beginning of the sixteenth century. Although Pasai claimed priority as a theological center, it was Malacca that was destined to become one herself. As a place where theologians and preachers gathered, where discussions became frequent, it was, as it were, Islam's headquarters in Southeast Asia and Malaysia during the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries. Its relative orthodoxy and the piety of its ruler and of the generality of the population were recognized by the neighboring Islamic principalities. Ying Sheng-lan (1416) wrote about Malacca that "the king and the peo-

¹⁷ *Ibid.*, pp. 36-37.

ple are
religion

By
powers
the mo
Sri Vi
(comp
Arab r
of Isla
expans
trade r
Malacc
for an
activit
came o
perous

II. T

Fr
to cont
centur
appear
either
Howev
rulers
Penins
An acc
centur
ries ha
of con
manne
A
lack o
who a
areas
belong
and u

18 Qu
Sources

FOURTH

ple are Mohammedans and they carefully observe the tenets of this religion."¹⁸

By the beginning of the sixteenth century, Western European powers, more specifically the Portuguese, were ready to challenge the monopoly of the spice trade by the Arabs, the "real heirs of Sri Vijaya" in matters of trade. The defeat of the Moslem fleet (composed of Egyptian and Indian ships) at Dui in 1509 broke the Arab monopoly but it did not in any vital manner hamper the force of Islam's expansion in Malaysia. If one of the theories of Islam's expansion is to be accepted, it was this very challenge to the Moslem trade monopoly that further accelerated Islam's spread. The fall of Malacca in 1511, though a loss, forced the Moslem traders to search for another, though possibly less convenient, center for mercantile activities. Aceh was chosen. From thence on, North Sumatra became once again a bastion of Islam, and Aceh became so prosperous and so powerful as to poise a challenge to Portuguese Malacca.

II. THEORIES ON THE SPREAD OF ISLAM IN MALAYSIA

From accounts of historians we learn that Arab traders began to control the Nanhai trade as early as the beginning of the ninth century. Yet, up to the end of the twelfth century, there does not appear to have been any appreciable number of conversions among either the ruler or the inhabitants of the principalities of Malaysia. However, by the end of the thirteenth century conversions among rulers in Sumatra began to appear, a process extending to the Malay Peninsula and Java during the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries. An acceleration is then witnessed by the beginning of the sixteenth century in the Moluccas, Borneo and the Philippines. Various theories have been presented to explain this phenomenon, a phenomenon of conversion that is still continuing, although in a less dramatic manner, up to the present.

At the outset, the "imperialism" theory can be dismissed for lack of historical evidence. The Arabs and other foreign Moslems who appeared in Malaysia, did not make any attempt to conquer areas intended to be subject to the mother countries to which they belonged. Unlike Portugal at Malacca and Spain in the Philippines, and unlike the Moslem armies which invaded North Africa and

¹⁸ Quoted by W. P. Groeneveldt, *Notes on the Malay Peninsula from Chinese Sources*, p. 123.

in the seventh and eighth century, respectively, the Moslems did not initially appear in Malaysia except in peaceful pursuits. And if Egyptian and Turkish mercenaries appeared later on, it was only in the sixteenth century when the Portuguese had become a threat.

It might have well been that, on account of internal weaknesses or internecine quarrels, the mother countries of the traders were not in a position to go about conquering other principalities separated from them by great distances over water. Certainly, the cities of Southern Arabia would not have had the resources for oversea invasions. Possibly, too, the concept of *dar-al-Islam* had become flexible. After the destruction of the Caliphate in the thirteenth century, the conception of an Islamic community identical to an Islamic empire was only a fond dream shared by a few. To many Moslem jurists, the universal imamate was gone. As long as the different sultanates remained Moslem, they all belonged to *dar-al-Islam*. Regardless of his country of origin and to whomever sultan he owed loyalty, a Moslem in *dar-al-Islam* was in theory to be well-treated, protected, permitted to travel and definitely allowed and encouraged to follow the pillars of Islam. In any activity, including trade, a Moslem was supposed to be given preference over a non-Moslem in Islamic territory. Moslems left their land of birth to serve or to offer their talents to sultans known for their liberality. The sojourn of the famous Ibn Khaldun in Spain and Egypt to serve as *cadi*, away from Tunis which was the land of his birth, is a case in point.

1. *The Trade Theory*

Regarding the introduction and initial expansion of Islam in Malaysia, the most common explanation and the oldest so as to be denominated the classical theory, is that Moslem traders brought Islam with their merchandise. One of the earliest statement regarding this was given by Tomé Pires who wrote around 1515. According to Pires,

Some of them (merchants) were Chinese, some Arabs, Parsees, Gujaratees, Bengalees and of many other nationalities, and they flourished so greatly that Mohammed and his followers determined to introduce their doctrines in the sea-coast of Java (together) with merchandise.¹

¹ *The Suma Oriental of Tomé Pires: An Account of the East from the Red Sea to Japan, written in Malacca and India in 1512-1515, Vol. I, p. 174.*

The statement that Islam came with the merchandise of the Moslem traders is so general and ambiguous that it requires some elaboration. Actually, various elaborations, one of them given later on by Pires himself, constitute variations of the trade theory. A first variation maintains that the peaceful penetration of Islam in Malaysia was due to Moslem traders living in the area permanently and intermarrying with the native population and eventually inducing non-Moslems to embrace the Faith. According to Van Leur, it was Nicolaas Krom who adhered to this explanation by asserting that Islam spread in Indonesia in the same manner that Hinduism did before the introduction of Islam. The adoption of Islam, like that of Hinduism, "was a result of pacific penetration carried on by traders who after settling permanently perhaps had initiated more countrymen, including nontraders, to follow their example."² Krom goes on in his attempt to compare similarities between the Islamization and Hinduization of Java as follows:

Traders from India and Malacca settled on Java, just as in turn a large Javanese colony lived in a quarter of Malacca at the beginning of the sixteenth century. Marriages of the foreigners with maidens of the country had the same results as earlier with the establishment of Hinduism, and as far as religion is concerned the effect must have been even more immediate, since the wife of a Mohammedan must after all have embraced Islam herself.³

A second variation of the trader theory views some Moslem traders as adventurers who were out to establish principalities for themselves either by acting on their own initiative or by marrying into the families of rulers with the net result that they ended having political power. The renowned Dutch scholar, Hendrick Kern, uses the first and second variations. Following the first variation, he maintained that Islam made headway in the Indian Archipelago "by persuasion, friendly relations, and intermarriages between believers and pagans," and that, previous to large scale conversions, there were many Moslem traders, principally Arabs, in the most important ports in Sumatra and the neighboring islands, who "sowed the seeds

² Quoted from Jacob Cornelis Van Leur, *Indonesian Trade and Society: Essays in Asian Social and Economic History*, p. 91.

³ Quoted from Van Leur, *op. cit.*, p. 113. Krom is inaccurate when he contends without qualification that the wife of a Moslem must embrace Islam. Islam allows marriages with non-Moslem women like Christians and Jewesses but not with idolaters. However, no Moslem woman is allowed to marry a non-Moslem.

that would in time sprout profusely."⁴ But then Kern shifts to the second variation by quoting and asserting that Francisco Gainza's explanation for the introduction of Islam in the Philippines was also applicable to other islands in Malaysia.⁵ Here the view of Kern coincides with that of Thomas W. Arnold who also quotes Gainza.⁶ Published in 1851, Gainza's views which refer to the Moslems of the Philippine South, are as follows:

The social conditions of these people must have been similar to those in the rest of the Philippine Archipelago until the arrival of some Arab missionaries who instructed them in Islam and who settled permanently in the Rio Grande (Pulangi) to be better accepted by the people and make them more tractable (to their teaching). They introduced some religious practices, intermarried with the women, adopted the native language and many customs of the country, adjusted themselves to the social order, acquired numerous slaves to enhance their importance, and merged themselves into the datu class which was the most elevated class. Working together with more skill and harmony than the natives, and possessing slaves like the latter, they progressively consolidated their power and formed a confederacy till they finally established a form of monarchy which they made hereditary in a family among whose members the Datus would elect a Sultan.⁷

Malay literary traditions report of wealthy Moslem traders marrying into ruling families. The fourth bendahara of Malacca, Tun Ali Sri Nara 'diraja, who served as minister to Muzaffer Shah (1445-1459), was a son of a Pasai princess who married a rich Moslem merchant. In Java, the sixteenth century dynasties of Banten and Cheribon were of Arab origin. Various selesilah versions of Brunei agree that a daughter of Sultan Ahmad, the second Moslem ruler of Brunei, married a certain Sherif Ali from Taif, who later on succeeded his father-in-law, ruling under the name of Sultan Berkat.⁸ It was this fifteenth century sultan who "enforced the laws of the Prophet, and built a mosque in the city of Brunei, and by the

⁴ Hendrick Kern, "Over den invloed der Indioche, Arabische en Europeesche beschaving op de volken van den Indischen Archipel," *Verspreide Geschriften*, Vol. VI, pp. 25-26.

⁵ Cf. *Ibid.*, p. 27.

⁶ Cf. Thomas W. Arnold, *The Preaching of Islam*, p. 295.

⁷ Francisco Gainza, *Memoria y antecedentes sobre las expediciones de Balanguingui y Jolo*, pp. 131-132.

⁸ Cf. *Selesilah (Book of the Descent) of the Rajas of Brunei* by Hugh Low, *JSBRAS*, No. 5, June 1880, p. 3 and "Transcription and Translation of a Historic Tablet," *Ibid.*, p. 33.

aid of l
Accord
"sultan
been an
the dau
ished a
tion po
Sulu. I
various
Buayan
of the A
a princ
Th
tested k
eenth o
cipaliti
Accord
reignin
legitim
anak h
arrived
the far
carved
Va
various
Howev
born, f
also us
cases o
derrah
nese w
resistan
9 *Ibid.*
JMBRAS
10 Cf.
11 Cf.
26-27, 3
12 Cf.
Journal,
13 Cf.

aid of his Chinese subjects he erected the *Kota Batu* (stone wall)."⁹ According to a tarsila of Sulu, the first ruler who took the title of "sultan" was a certain Sayid Abu Bakar, an Arab believed to have been an authority on Islamic jurisprudence and religion, who married the daughter of Raja Baginda, a Menangkabao prince who established a realm in Sulu at the end of the fourteenth century.¹⁰ Tradition points to Abu Bakar as the founder of the dynasty which ruled Sulu. Different Magindanao tarsilas allege that the founder of the various main sultanates in Mindanao, namely, the Magindanao and Buayan sultanates, was the Sherif Mohammed Kabungsuwan, son of the Arab sherif Ali Zeyn-al-Abidin from Hadhramaut who married a princess of Malacca.¹¹

The pattern of Arabs marrying into the ruling families, as attested by tradition, has recurred up to as late as the end of the eighteenth century when Arab "adventurers" succeeded in carving principalities for themselves in Sumatra and Kalimantan in Borneo. According to Van der Kroef, a sayyid married a daughter of the reigning sultan in Siak (Sumatra). His son overthrew the sultan's legitimate heir and made himself sultan. Also, the sultans of Pontianak belonged to a dynasty descended from another sayyid who arrived in 1735 in Matan, Southwest Borneo. His son married into the family of the Sultan of Bandjarmassin in South Borneo and carved a principality, Pontianak, with himself as sultan.¹²

Various sayyids appear to have become sultants of Ached, and various others were territorial chiefs (ulubalangs) in Sumatra.¹³ However, it is not known whether all of these sayyids were foreign born, for the sons of sayyids who married into the local population also used their father's title. One of the most recent and celebrated cases of a sayyid who rose to political prominence was that of Abderrahman (el Habib Abderrahman). Expectations among the Acheneese were such that he was constrained to lead them in an organized resistance against an invasion of the Dutch in Acheh in the latter

⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 3. Also cf. H. R. Hughes-Hallet, "A Sketch of the History of Brunei," *JMBRAS*, Vol. XVIII, Part ii, August 1940, pp. 26-27.

¹⁰ Cf. Najeeb M. Saleeby (*The History of Sulu*) p. 150.

¹¹ Cf. Najeeb M. Saleeby, *Studies in Moro History, Law and Religion*, pp. 24, 25-27, 37.

¹² Cf. Justus M. Van der Kroef, "The Arabs in Indonesia," *The Middle East Journal*, Vol. 7, No. 3, Summer 1953, p. 304.

¹³ Cf. Snouck Hurgronje, *The Achenese*, Vol. I, p. 158.

part of the last century. He definitely had great political and diplomatic skill and deep understanding of the character of the people, but his major asset appears to have been his noble descent.¹⁴

The coming of sayyids to Malaysia proves that some of the Arab and Moslem traders belonged to the aristocracy of their own countries. Actually, it can be maintained that, in general, the traders did not come from the humbler classes but from the aristocracy.¹⁵ The sayyids, in their own countries, were and are still to a very great extent the most esteemed, venerated and respected families. What Warner says of the contemporary sayyid at the Hadhramaut can be taken as a fair estimate of the position they have always held:

The Hadhrami Saiyids are deeply respected and are grouped in varying numbers of families throughout the towns and in the wadis. They consider themselves as undoubtedly of the very purest blood and of direct descent from the daughter of the Prophet, and they most jealously resent any inter-marriage save with the bluest of blue Islamic blood. . . . The Saiyids bear no arms and, owning as they do large bodies of slaves and the most fertile pieces of land, need not occupy themselves with any bodily labour. They exercise a very strong influence both in religious matters and in local politics, and are often appealed to as arbitrators in the case of tribal quarrels or clan disputes.¹⁶

The sayyids in southern Arabia became quite numerous, but this fact did not reduce their prestige as descendants of the Prophet. Of special note is that they were those who "had taken the lead in migrating to foreign countries," using their trade to consolidate their wealth in land owned in the Hadhramaut.¹⁷ It must not be supposed, as Hurgronje pointed out, that all of the sayyids were learned men or theologians. Many were traders and later on agriculturists but, nevertheless, "they enjoy none the less the customary reverence based on religious feeling, even where their life is far from testifying to a devotional spirit on their part."¹⁸

In the Moslem South of the Philippines today, there is a great deal of Arab blood in the veins of the scions of the datus who still remember either their Arab fathers or grandfathers. Needless to say, many of them claim to be descendants of sayyids. Incidentally, a case of a Moslem trader who carved out a principality for himself

¹⁴ Cf. *Ibid.*, pp. 158-164.

¹⁵ Cf. Schrieke, "Shifts in Political and Economic Power," *op. cit.*, Part 1, p. 28.

¹⁶ W. H. Lee Warner, *op. cit.*, p. 218.

¹⁷ Morely, *op. cit.*, p. 161.

¹⁸ Snouck Hurgronje, *op. cit.*, Vol. I, p. 156.

on the coast of East Africa is cited by a Portuguese writer in the sixteenth century.¹⁹

Without elaborating on the nature of intermarriages between Arab adventurers and the indigenous population, John Crawford wrote in 1820 that

Arabian adventurers have settled in almost every country of the Archipelago, and intermarrying with the natives of the country, begot a mixed race, which is pretty numerous. Of all the nations of Asia who meet on this common theatre, the Arabs are the most ambitious, intriguing, and bigotted.²⁰

Crawford then implied that the Arab trader, along with his merchandise, assumed the role of a religious mentor.

They have a strength of character, which places them far above the simple natives of the country, to whom, in matters of religion, they dictate with that arrogance with which the meanest of the countrymen of the prophet consider themselves entitled to conduct themselves. They are, when not devoted to spiritual concerns, wholly occupied in mercantile affairs, and the genuine Arabs are spirited, fair, and adventurous merchants.²¹

Morely, writing in 1949, presents a view which coincides partially but not wholly with that of Crawford. According to Morely,

There are innumerable instances in the history of the East Indies of an Arab settling in one of these states and rapidly acquiring for himself (and his compatriots) an altogether preponderating influence there. Sometimes they had only to present themselves in these surroundings to be appointed provincial governors, and to be given as wives the daughters of princes or of the high aristocracy. The Malay explanation, like Raffles', is that the Arabs traded on an often spurious religious connection, and commanded the veneration of the religiously disposed but relatively uninstructed peoples through being of the same race and origin as the founder of their faith. This may be partially but it is not entirely true—many of the countries in which they succeeded in entrenching themselves most securely were pagan countries. Van den Berg attributes much of their success in this field to other than religious causes. Their diplomatic skill, their ability to exploit the weak sides of the native character without weakening their own, and their dignity and gift of expression generally made a tremendous impression on the peoples among whom they appeared. Their bearing appeared to justify their claim to represent an older and higher civilization, Perlis in Malaya, Siak Kampar and Jambi in Sumatra, Kubu and

¹⁹ Cf. *The Commentaries of the Great Afonso Dalboquerque*, (translated by Walter de Gray Birch), Vol. p. 36.

²⁰ John Crawford, *History of the Indian Archipelago*, Vol. I, p. 139.

²¹ *Ibid.*, p. 139.

Pontianak in Borneo are among the places where Arabs either became established as rulers or intermarried with the ruling house, and their position in Palembang, Singapore and other centers owed much initially to the respect with which the Malay authorities regarded them. This respect was partly based on ignorance. . . and greater familiarity caused, not exactly contempt, but a more candid and accurate appreciation of their true worth.²²

The main difference between the view of Crawford and that of Morely is that while the former suggested that the Arab trader and adventurer was in some manner also a missionary interested in conversions, the latter held that conversion was a tool utilized for personal material interest or at most it was of secondary importance. Crawford's view cannot be neglected entirely as a partial explanation of the initial introduction and possible expansion of Islam. Precisely on account of Koranic exhortations and injunctions and in part possibly because of the absence of a well-organized clergy to propagate Islam, a devout Moslem is duty bound to assume some of the responsibility of seeing to it that the faith is propagated. This may be a constant and important peculiarity of Islam. The author has had friends who literally brought their merchandise and religion with them. While spending part of their time selling merchandise, they have found time to indulge in theological controversies with non-Moslems and in teaching the relatively uninstructed the rudiments of the Faith. Arnold's views on the matter are thoroughly relevant and valid:

Accordingly, however great an exaggeration it may be to say, as has been said so often, that every Muhammedan is a missionary, still it is true that every Muhammedan may be one, and few truly devout Muslims, living in daily contact with unbelievers, neglect the precept of their Prophet: "Summon them to the way of thy Lord with wisdom and kindly warning."²³

Arnold then goes on to describe how Moslems of all ranks, from rulers to peasants, have endeavored to spread the Faith and how a man learned in Islamic theology and jurisprudence could find his search for material rewards not inconsistent with his studies.

The *Sejarah Melayu* vividly portrays this situation when the Sri Rama Panglima Gaja during the reign of Sultan Mahmud Shah interrupted a theological discussion between the Bendahara and a learned scholar, Maulana Sadar Jahan, who was an instructor of

²² *Op. cit.*, pp. 165-166.

²³ *Op. cit.*, p. 333.

theological affairs to the Sultan and heir-apparent. "When the Sri Rama reached the Bendahara's house and perceived that the Bendahara was conversing with the Makhdum, he said, 'Let me join the class!' And Bendahara Sri Maharaja bade him be seated. But when Makhdum Sadar Jahan perceived that the Sri Rama was drunk and whiffed the smell of alcohol in the Sri Rama's breath, he said '*Al-khamru umnu'l-kaba'ith*' which means 'Alcohol is the mother of evils,' to which the Sri Rama retorted '*Al-hamku umnu'l-khaba'ith*', which means 'Worldliness is the mother of evils.' 'Why was it, sir, that you came here from above the wind? Was it not to acquire riches? That was the result of worldliness!' At that the Makhdum was deeply offended and arose to go"²⁴

It cannot be denied that just as there must have been traders who were devout Moslems, there must have been also those who had no interest at all in conversions or who held at most that conversion was of secondary importance. This latter view, following closely that of Morely, can serve as an explanation for the coming of traders who were interested in personal advancement, but if this was over-emphasized, it cannot serve as an explanation for the widespread expansion of Islam. Since it is clear that the fact of Islam's expansion cannot be explained by the view that the first Moslem traders were merely out to seek worldly or political advantage either by trading or by wiggling themselves into the ruling families, other writers maintained that these traders were followed by mullahs and other religious functionaries. Francisco Colin, a Spanish Jesuit and one of the few early Spanish writers on the Philippines who reflected however briefly, on the coming of Islam to Malaysia, wrote that it was probably greed and mercantile interest that brought the Moslems to Malaysia. Basing his reflections on the accounts of Portuguese writers, Colin described how these traders by means of expensive and rare gifts began to ingratiate themselves with the native rulers until they were able to consolidate their power to the extent of finally acquiring political control over the principalities. Later on, missionaries and other Islamic religious functionaries followed.²⁵

Colin's views, written around 1656, parallel those of Pires whose writings at the beginning of the sixteenth century possibly served

²⁴ *Sejarah Melayu*, p. 153.

²⁵ Cf. *Labor Evangelica de los Obreros de la Compania de Jesus en las Islas Filipinas*. (New Edition Barcelona 1904), pp. 15-16.

as a source to Colin and Portuguese historians. Pires stated the adventurer variation but he suggested that mullahs followed these adventurers.

At the time when there were heathens along the sea coast of Java, many merchants used to come, Parsees, Arabs, Gujaratees, Bengalees, Malays and other nationalities, there being many Moors among them. They began to trade in the country and to grow rich. They succeeded in way of making mosques, and mollahs came from outside, so that they came in such growing numbers that the sons of these said Moors were already Javanese and rich, for they had been in these parts for about seventy years. In some places the heathen Javanese lords themselves turned Mohammedans, and these mollahs and the merchant Moors took possession of these places. Others had a way of fortifying the places where they lived, and they killed the Javanese lords and made themselves lords; and in this way they made themselves master of the sea coast and took over trade and power in Java.²⁶

Making allowance for possible usurpations of the ruling power in certain principalities by Moslem traders, and accepting as fact the cases in which native Moslem rulers overpowered neighboring non-Moslem principalities, Pires' view of Moslem intrigue is a bit exaggerated for he overlooked the simple fact that the native rulers themselves needed the services of the traders and depended on them for many things. Thus, to maintain their prestige it was not always necessary for the traders to rely constantly on intrigues and usurpations. The fact was that as pointed out before, the traders came mainly from the aristocracy of their land, had some education and, certainly, a lot of experience in dealing with people. And "when one reads over the Chinese accounts of the trading places in India and the archipelago, the Portuguese sources, or the journals of the early Dutch and English voyages, one is struck by the fact that foreigners often held more or less official positions of confidence—under various titles, apparently dependent on their knowledge of languages and so forth—as intermediaries between the authorities of the emporia and the foreign trader."²⁷ With control of the trade held by foreign Moslems, it is quite natural to expect that the majority, if not all, of the shahbanders would be Moslems. In 1282, it was not surprising to note that the Hindu-Malay ruler of Samudra sent to China as his envoys, two Moslem foreigners, Suleiman and Shams-ud-din, who were *mantris*. As Schrieke stated, "Functionaries of this sort (in-

²⁶ Pires, *op. cit.*, Vol. I, p. 182.

²⁷ B. Schrieke, "Shifts in Political and Economic Power," *op. cit.*, Part 1, p. 28.

cluding shahbanders) had such an influential position that, apparently partly to ensure the personal interests of the ruler, they were considered worthy to marry his daughter. In this way Islam was able to make its entry into such families."²⁸ If Schrieke's views are mainly correct, the adventurer version of the trade theory needs to be qualified, for it now appears that it was also to the interest of the native ruler to seek alliance with the wealthy Moslem traders. This must certainly hold true as far as the sea coast principalities were concerned. As long as the economic status of the rulers with its corresponding expectation was a function of the patronage of the Moslem traders, the identity of interest between the rulers and traders was bound to ensue.

As the identity of interest increased, it was to be expected that the influence of the traders, especially the shahbanders who not only served as contacts between traders and rulers but even served as advisers to the latter, would become stronger. A time would come when "they introduce Moslem scholars to the rulers..." and even create a negative attitude on the part of the rulers against other non-Moslem competitors.²⁹ Once these scholars or scribes were attached to a court, they "gave spiritual impetus to the efforts of Moslem rulers to extend their power."³⁰ And when Islam became to some extent a going concern in Malacca, the involvement of Moslem traders in court affairs increased. It is believed that when Rajah Kasim of Malacca became sultan Muzaffar after the murder of his brother, a Moslem sea-captain was involved in the affair. It appears that the murdered ruler alienated the Moslem traders by ordering an increase in taxes and tolls on shipping from the Coromandel coast.³¹ It is to be noted, incidentally, that Rajah Kasim's mother was the daughter of a wealthy Tamil merchant and a sister to the Bendahara Tun Ali. The elimination of Sri Parameswara Deva Shah (Raja Ibrahim, Sultan Abu Shabid) and the subsequent assumption of the sultanate by his brother Sultan Muzaffer has been interpreted as a victory of Islam over the remnants of Hindu elements in court.

It should be noted that intrigues of his sort would not have been possible unless there were fertile ground for the traders to work upon, and such ground was provided by the fact that the rulers and

²⁸ *Ibid.*, pp. 28-29.

²⁹ "Ruler and Realm in Early Java," *Ibid.*, Part 2, p. 238.

³⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 238.

³¹ Cf. Moorehead, *op. cit.*, p. 130 and the *Sejarah Melayu*, pp. 62-63.

part of the populace had already become Moslem. Majapahit too would not have easily fallen unless the influence of Islam were already felt within the confines of the empire.

To summarize, the trade theory is that Islam was introduced by Moslem traders. It has two major variations. The first is that the Moslem traders were in some sense proselyters and that they played the double role of merchants and religious mentors. The second variation was that, at most, conversion was of secondary importance to the trader. This second variation affirms that, in general, the traders were interested in enhancing their worldly interests either by trading or by carving out or inheriting principalities for themselves. In any case, political alliances or interests were of paramount importance. But in so marrying into the native population, the Moslem population expanded beyond the confines of the settlement.

It cannot be denied that there are facts which may be selected to support the two variations. But what must be pointed out is that neither of them can be assumed to explain fully the widespread expansion of Islam in Malaysia. However, they can partially explain the coming of Moslems to the area and Islam's spread to others with daily contacts with these Moslems.

As explanations for the spread of Islam, the trade theory has various limitations. The first variation leaves unexplained how the missionary spirit of an individual Moslem can sometimes be effective. It has to be supplemented by other consistent explanations because it is quite improbable that the preaching and the individual conversions made by traders could have brought about such a widespread and complicated phenomenon. The second variation ignores the role played by the native rulers who might have had personal interests in adopting the new religion themselves. This is essentially Van Leur's criticism of Krom's statement of the trade theory. However, Van Leur's alternative theory which will be discussed later, has been taken to task by Hussein Alatas whose criticism against Van Leur is just as applicable to the trade theory, especially to its second version.

Hurgronje who believed that the first Moslem traders who came to Malaysia had come merely for motives of profit with conversions as a secondary task, reveals a limitation of the trade theory by suggesting that the inner qualities of Islam can provide a clue to the explanation of Islam's spread.

Those who sowed in the Far East the first seeds of Islam were no zealots prepared to sacrifice life and property for the holy cause, nor were they missionaries supported by funds in their native land. On the contrary these men came hither to seek their own worldly advantage, and the work of conversion was merely a secondary task. Later on too, when millions had in this way been won over to Islam, it was the prospect of making money and naught else that attracted hitherward so many teachers from India, Egypt, Mecca and Hadramaut.

In those countries where Islam originally won the mastery by force of arms, the genuineness of the conversion was of course much more open to question than in the Eastern Archipelago, where it was chiefly moral suasion that won the day. In the latter case the new religion was from the very first felt not as a yoke imposed by a higher power, but as a revealed truth which the strangers brought from beyond the sea, and the knowledge of which at once gave its adherents a share in a higher civilization and elevated them to a higher position among the nations of the world.³²

2. *The Missionary Theory*

It has been noticed above that Pires and Colin, the latter basing his views on that of Portuguese authors, suggested that once the Moslem traders had assumed or shared political power with the rulers of the sea coast principalities, Moslem religious functionaries followed them. As can be readily seen, the missionary theory is not inconsistent with the trader theory, for it intends to supplement the trader theory. Assuming that some of the traders made some initial conversions, at least among their families and immediate contacts, even if their work of conversion was of secondary importance, it is quite credible they were possibly accompanied or followed by religious teachers. It is a matter of history and common knowledge that even though Islam is not a sacerdotal religion in the sense that an organized priesthood is part and parcel of its institutional character, there are Moslems who have entirely dedicated themselves to purely religious matters like preaching and theological pursuits. It is in this sense the term, missionary, will be used, that is, as a professional preacher or learned man in Islamic theology or in the Shari'a.

It is accepted that the first area in Malaysia which received Islam is the Acheh region of North Sumatra and that this event took place before the end of the thirteenth century. The honor has, however, been contested by Perlak, Pasai, and Samudra. Accounts

³² Snouck Hurgronje, *The Achenese*, Vol. II, pp. 278-279.

of the conversion of Pasai and Samudra are found in the *Hikayat Raja Raja Pasai* and the *Sejarah Melayu*, the latter adding the names of more North Sumatran principalities. Both annals maintain that Islam was brought by missionaries. The *Sejarah Melayu* describes how a vessel under the command of a certain captain Shaikh Ismail had been despatched by the Sherif of Mecca to bring about the conversion of Samudra in accordance with both the instructions and the prophecy of the Prophet. The Captain, too, had instructions to stop at Ma'abri in the Coromandel coast.¹ The ruler of Ma'abri, Sultan Mohammed, leaves his kingdom to his son, turns fakir and begins to convert the people of Lamiri, Haru and Samudra. The converted ruler of Samudra is invested with royal regalia from Mecca and takes the name of Malik-al-Saleh.² Regardless of some differences, both the *Sejarah Melayu* and the *Hikayat Raja Raja Pasai* agree that the first Moslem missionaries to Sumatra came directly from the Coromandel coast.³ This view is also held by Arnold based on the fact, "Most of the Musalmans of the Archipelago belong to the Shaf'iyah sect, which is at the present day predominant on the Coromandel and Malabar coasts, as was the case also about the middle of the fourteenth century when Ibn Batutah visited these parts."⁴

It is to be noted in the account of the *Sejarah Melayu* that the two principal figures in the conversion of the principalities of North Sumatra were the sea captain, Shaikh Ismail, and Sultan Mohammed, the Indian fakir who is alleged to have descended from Abu Bakar, the first Caliph. One is tempted, at this point, to speculate that a trader and a missionary came hand in hand, suggesting that the missionary theory complements the trader theory. It is proposed that those who maintain that the provenance of Islam in India was Gujerat or the Coromandel coast, but not both, can now qualify their assertion by stating that Moslem traders from India were mainly Gujeratis while Moslem missionaries came mostly from the southern part of India. In the same manner, both parties do not contradict each other when they insist that Islam was introduced to Malaysia mainly from India. But, as will be shown later, the statement that

¹ Marrison's analysis that "Ma'abri" or "Ma'abar" was applied by the Arabs to the the Coromandel coast and not to Malabar is by the author. Cf. Marrison's *opū cit.*, p. 31.

² Cf. *Sejarah Melayu*, pp. 41-43.

³ Cf. Marrison's *op. cit.*, p. 31.

⁴ Arnold, *op. cit.*, p. 294.

Indians were instrumental in the conversion of Malaysia has to be qualified. Missionaries coming from India need not always be Indians, for Arabs had large trade settlements in India, and they could have played a missionary role also.

When Ibn Batutta visited north Sumatra in 1345, it was a grandson of Malik-al-Saleh (the first Moslem ruler of Pasai who died in 1297 A.D.) who was reigning as Al-Malik-az-Zahir (died 1326 A.D.). This ruler's enthusiasm for the new religion was manifested by his theological discussions with Moslem divines and by his war on the pagans in the interior, probably not without some aim at conversion.⁵ Ibn Batutta's testimony that the court of Pasai was a center for discussions on theology and mysticism seems to describe a situation at the court for the next two hundreds years. It will be recalled that theological problems vexing Moslem divines at Malacca even at the pinnacle of its glory were sometimes referred to Pasai.

According to Winstedt, "By 1416 the Chinese found the Sumatran peoples of Aru, Samudra, Pidir, and Lambri, all Muslims, while they record that as early as 1409 Malacca had embraced Islam, a conversion d'Albuquerque ascribes to the marriage of its ruler with a Pasai princess."⁶ Assuming the orthodoxy of the rulers of Pasai, the marriage of a Moslem princess to a non-Moslem would be unthinkable without the man turning Moslem. The fact was that trade relations between Pasai and Malacca became more intimate with Malacca depending on Pasai for its rice supply, as the agricultural yield around the area of Malacca was meager. Although the Islamization of Malacca probably started at Pasai, its reinforcement came from India and the Arab world, for by the beginning of the fifteenth century Malacca was already becoming the greatest port of Malaysia.

However, the *Sejarah Melayu* traces the Islamization of Malacca to the missionary work of a certain Sayyid Abdul Aziz, a makhdum from Jiddah. This sayyid is supposed to have converted Rajah Tengah who, as sultan, took the name of Mohammed Shah and who in turn asked his courtiers and subjects to embrace the new religion.⁷ The title "Shah" of the sultan suggests some Persian influence. The title, "Sayyid," used by this missionary suggests that

⁵ Cf. Ibn Batutta, *op. cit.*, p. 274.

⁶ Richard Winstedt, *A History of Classical Malay Literature*, (Revised Edition), *ORIENTALIA*, Vol. 31 Part 3, No. 183, June 1958, p. 71.

⁷ Cf. *Sejarah Melayu*, pp. 53-54.

he was an Arab. However, the use of "makhdum" may also suggest that he was an Indian missionary, unless the title was given to Abdul Aziz in retrospect by people already accustomed to using the title for any Moslem scholar or learned man. A way out of this difficulty is the possibility that the makhdum was an Arab who had settled in India.

Malacca, in its glory, became a center to which theologians and scholars flocked. The *Sejarah Melayu* is full of maulanas. During Sultan Mansur Shah's reign, a certain Maulana Abu Bakr arrived by ship with a theological work entitled *Durr ul-Manzum* which was sent to another Makhdum in Pasai for its exposition. The Sultan himself studied with the Maulana Abu Bakr "who highly commended his aptitude and the progress that he made in his studies."⁸ Another Makhdum, Sadar Jahan, gave Sultan Mahmud Shah (who ruled Malacca from 1488 to 1511) and his son instruction in religious matters. It was Mahmud Shah who sent an envoy to Pasai for an answer to a theological problem that vexed Moslem theologians in other centers of orthodoxy.⁹ To Pasai and Malacca went many Javanese to study the Korean and the Hadiths. In time these Javanese became missionaries themselves. In any case, many of the foreign missionaries in Java came from either Pasai or Malacca which served as their headquarters. According to Schrieke,

Both in Malacca and in Pasai Persian and Arab Moslems filled an important role as men of learning. . . . Sunan Gunung-Jati (Shaikh Ibn Maulana), who founded Banten and converted Sundanese Java to Islam, came originally from Pasai, while from the period of the religious transition on Java onward many Javanese obtained their religious training there and in Malacca. Questions of mysticism also occupied the minds of many at the court of Mansur Shah (circa 1458-1477) of Malacca. At that time Pasai was still Malacca's oracle in religious matter. Susan Bonang and Susan Giri both received instruction in Malacca. . . .

It is clear then that the provenance of missionary activities in Java was both Pasai and Malacca. With the conversion of many of the rulers of the small coastal principalities of Java, the handwriting on the wall for the eventual downfall of Hindu Majapahit was read by all.

⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 100.

⁹ Cf. *Ibid.*, p. 154.

¹⁰ Schrieke, "Ruler and Realm in Early Java," *op. cit.*, Part 2, pp. 261-262.

According to Raffles who based his reflections on Javanese historical sources, several missionaries established themselves in Eastern Java towards the end of the fourteenth century.¹¹ Among these was the famous Maulana Malik Ibrahim, a reputed sayyid descended from Zein Al-Abidin, a grandson of the Prophet. He was supposed to be also a cousin of the Rajah of Chermen who attempted to convert a ruler of Majapahit.¹² Maulana Malik Ibrahim died at Grisek in 1419 A.D.¹³ The next famous missionary in the Java area was Maulana Ishak from Malacca who married a daughter of the chief of Balambangan.¹⁴ At the beginning of the fifteenth century, Sheikh Ibn Maulana (Shaykh Nur-ud-Din Ibrahim, Susunan Gunung Jati) also made a great deal of conversions in the western provinces of Java. His son, too, Maulana Hasanud-Din, was a missionary; and father and son were both reputed to have gone to the court of Mengkabao for a visit¹⁵ as well as to Mecca on a pilgrimage.¹⁶ Another missionary in the eastern coast of Java was Shaykh Maulana Jamal-Kubra.¹⁷ Judging from the appellation, "maulana," of these religious leaders, it can be inferred that they were either Indians or Arabs originating from Arab settlements in India.

Although Arabs have been stopping at Kedah north of Malacca since the ninth century, it appears that it was only in 1474 that its ruler became a Moslem.¹⁸ The Islamization of the Kedah area is ascribed to the work of an Arab learned man named Shaykh Abdullah.¹⁹

By the end of the fifteenth century, some of the rulers of the Moluccas had become Moslems. The ruler of Tidore "yielded to the persuasions of an Arab, named Shaykh Mansur, and embraced Islam together with many of his subjects." However, it appears that the Islamization of parts of Borneo and the Moluccas was due more to the work of converted Malaysians than to foreign Moslem traders or learned men.

¹¹ Cf. Thomas S. Raffles, *The History of Java*, Vol. II, p. 1.

¹² Cf. *Ibid.*, p. 122. Also cf. Arnold, *op. cit.*, pp. 305-306.

¹³ Cf. Richard Winstedt, *A History of Classical Malay Literature*, p. 71.

¹⁴ Cf. Raffles, *op. cit.*, Vol. II, p. 128 & Arnold, *op. cit.*, pp. 308-309.

¹⁵ Cf. Raffles, *op. cit.*, Vol. II, p. 131.

¹⁶ Cf. Arnold, *op. cit.*, p. 312.

¹⁷ Cf. Arnold, *op. cit.*, p. 308.

¹⁸ Cf. Richard Winstedt, "Notes on the History of Kedah," *JMBRAS*, Vol. XIV, Part 2, December 1936, p. 156.

¹⁹ Cf. Arnold, *op. cit.*, pp. 300-303.

A Sulu tarsila and oral tradition state that the first missionary that came to Sulu was a certain Sherif Aulia Karim-ul Makhdum who built a mosque at Bwansa. The title, Sharif Aulia, suggests that he was looked upon as a holy man, for "aulia" is a term also used by Filipino Moslems in referring to a sainted man. Although tradition maintains that Karim-ul Makhdum was an Arab, the use of the term, "makhdum," in its religious connotations suggests once more that he might have come from India. However, an oral tradition maintains that he arrived on a junk from the Chinese mainland. Saleeby calculates that Karim-ul Makhdum arrived in the Sulu Archipelago at about 1350 A.D.²⁰ However, a Moslem tomb in Bud Dato in the island of Jolo carries the date 710 A.H. (or 1310 A.D.) suggesting that Moslem traders or missionaries had already frequented Sulu as early as the beginning of the fourteenth century. It is probable that the first missionaries in Sulu came from Arab settlements in China.

According to Hurgronje, most of the religious leaders or reputedly sainted men of Acheh just like most of her kings were foreign Moslems. The case is similar to that of Java where "many of the greatest walis came from beyond the seas, and were said to be of Arab descent, as shown by their being given the title of *sayyid* or descendants of Husain, the grandson of Mohammed."²¹ Actually, it is not inconsistent to assert that the greatest missionaries in Malaysia came directly from India and yet originated from Arabia or were of Arab descent. It will be recalled that the Arabs had large settlements in India. Also, many Indian Moslems have themselves claimed descent from Arab traders and sayyids. Consequently, their being of Arab descent does not deny the possibility that they were also of Indian ancestry or birth. Besides, laying emphasis on one's ancestry with the race of the Prophet is a common phenomenon.

The fall of Malacca and the coming of the Portuguese and later

²⁰ Cf. Saleeby, Najeeb. *The History of Sulu*, pp. 149-150, p. 153, and pp. 158-159.

²¹ Hurgronje, *The Achenese*, Vol. p. 292. As noted above, Filipino Moslems, like the Achenese, use the plural "aulia" for *wali* and apply it to holy men. Hurgronje is quite technical when he designates the descendants of Husain as sayyids. Some Arabs reserve the title *sherif* for the descendants of Hassan, the brother of Hussain, while reserving the title *sayyid* for the descendants of Hussain. To other Moslems, *sayyid* and *sherif* are interchangeable while others viz., in the Philippines, use both titles simultaneously to designate a descendant of the Prophet.

on the Dutch, did not radically stop the coming of the Moslem traders from both India and the Arab lands. Although in time there would be a lessening in the influx of Arab traders to Indonesia, some of them were until the eighteenth century still clever and shrewd enough to compete with other foreign traders. But what is important to note is that the fall of Malacca brought about an influx of Moslem learned men to Sumatra and Java.²² This could have increased religious or missionary fervor. If this were so, then the fall of Malacca parallels that of Baghdad in its religious consequences.

Foreign Moslem missionaries gained a new ally among the converted native population. For a time, the missionary activities of the Javanese existed side by side with that of the non-Malaysian Moslems but eventually it supplanted the latter to a large extent. As early as 1332 Javanese traders frequented Ternate for cloves and by 1495 they had already established settlements on this island.²³ It is clear that the Javanese played an important role in the spice trade. It appears that, in general, the Javanese traders got products from the Moluccas and then brought them to Malacca although after the fall of Malacca other ports began to serve as collecting places for these products. The Arab and Indian traders would then bring these products to India, Aden and Red sea ports. Consequently, foreign Moslem and Javanese traders complemented one another in this international trade in an indispensable manner. There is enough evidence to support the contention that Javanese trade and attempts at conversion went hand in hand.²⁴ Once the people of the Moluccas had become converted, some of the payment to the Javanese preachers would be in terms of cloves at around 5 1/2 lbs. per student.²⁵

A center of missionary activity in East Java was Bantem. By the seventeenth century it had become a center of Islamic learning, a role which Aceh had to play after the fall of Malacca. One of Bantem's sultans, Abu'n-Nazar Abd-al-Qahhar (Sultan Hadji) went to Mecca twice. One of the highest religious functionaries in his court was an Arab named "Saeyt Seach" (Sayyid Shaikh?).²⁶

Granting that a great deal of credit belongs to Javanese traders

²² Cf. Richard Winstedt, *A History of Classical Malay Literature*, p. 112.

²³ John Crawford, *op. cit.*, Vol. III, p. 148.

²⁴ Cf. *Ibid.*, Vol. II, p. 488.

²⁵ For the religious instruction of Islam in Ambon by Javanese missionaries, cf. Schrieke, "Shifts in Political and Economic Power," *op. cit.*, Part 1, pp. 33-35.

²⁶ Cf. "Ruler and Realm in Early Java," *Ibid.*, Part 2, p. 242.

in the work of conversion in the Moluccas and Borneo, the role of Sumatra must also be considered. According to Crawford, the principal agents in the conversion of Macassar were from Sumatra and the Malay Peninsula, and "the most renowned (was) *Khatib Tunggal*, a native of Menangkabao, commonly known by the name of Datu Bandang."²⁷ The shift in missionary activity from the Arab or Indian sayyid to the Javanese or Indonesian *khatib* is significant.

A Sulu tarsila describes how Rayh Baginda, a prince from Menangkabao, travelled to the Philippine islands of Mindanao and Basilan, finally landing in Sulu to establish a principality. He was reputed to have been a Moslem and he came to live among a people which had already been exposed to some of the practices of Islam. This event is calculated to have taken place by the end of the fourteenth century; not much later after the arrival of the Sherif Aulia Karim-ul Makhdum.²⁸ This narration suggests that Islamic influences in the Philippines had also come from Sumatra.

Once part of the Moluccas had been islamized, the reinforcement of Islam in Mindanao is traced to it. It is interesting to note that in a pitched battle between Spanish soldiers and Moslems in Mindanao, Moslems from the Moluccas were involved, as there were alliances between the sultanate of Ternate and that of Magindanao. One of the dead was "from Terrenate and was a *casis (ghazi?)* who instructed them in their religion."²⁹ However, the provenance of Islam in the other islands of the Philippines, principally Luzon, is Borneo. Bornean traders and preachers were constantly coming to and from Manila which was growing to be a strong Moslem coastal principality by the beginning of the sixteenth century. Actually, the reigning chiefs of Manila were relatives of the sultans of Brunei. Raja Soliman, one of the Manila chiefs who fiercely resisted Legaspi, was reputed to have been in Brunei and to have been a nephew of one of the Brunei sultans. Seif ul-Rijal (the Spanish Sultan Lixar), whose capital of Brunei was attacked twice by the Spaniards in 1577 and 1580, was either an uncle or a cousin of Rajah Soliman. The Governor of the Philippines, Francisco de Sande, writing to the King of Spain in June 7, 1576, maintained that it was the Bornean Moslems

²⁷ John Crawford, *op. cit.*, Vol. II, p. 385.

²⁸ Cf. Najeeb Saleeby, *The History of Sulu*, pp. 150, 153, & 159.

²⁹ "Pacification of Mindanao (letter from Juan de Ronquillo to Governor Tello, May 10, 1957)," Blair and Robertson, *The Philippine Islands, 1593-1597*, Vol. IX, p. 284.

who were preaching the doctrines of Islam in the country. However, he also revealed that the subjection of the sultan of Acheh might prevent his sending of Moslem preachers.³⁰

According to Antonio de Morga (who lived in the Philippines from 1595 to 1603), a few years before the Spaniards arrived in the Philippines, traders from Borneo were constantly coming to Manila and Tondo in Luzon and the inhabitants of Borneo and Luzon were inter-marrying. The traders brought with them preachers or missionaries (*gazizes*) who taught the people the short prayers and basic ceremonies of Islam to the extent that the chiefs in Manila and Tondo were becoming Moslems and taking Moslem names. Were it not for the timely arrival of the Spaniards, according to Morga, Islam would have spread throughout the entire Philippines. To upset it then would have been difficult, for it would have become as well established as it was in Sulu and part of Mindanao where the natives "are nearly all Moslems, guided and instructed by their *gazizes* and *morabitos*, who come to preach and continuously teach them, from the straits of Mecca and the Red Sea, from whence they travel to these islands."³¹ Morga intimated that the Islamization of Sulu and Mindanao had its sources in Arabia while the Islamization of Luzon, of Manila in particular, had its origin in Borneo. That Islam in Luzon came from Borneo was testified to by Magat-China, a petty chief who hailed from the southern part of Luzon and who was interviewed by Spanish authorities around 1578. According to the Magat, he had heard the preaching of Islam by Borneans and seen a copy of the Holy Koran. He also testified that he had heard his relatives tell "how in former times the king of Borney had sent preachers of the sect of Mohamad to Cebu, Oton, Manila, and other districts, so that the people there might be instructed in it as were those of Borney. And. . . in his own time, has heard the said doctrine preached in Balayan, by a Moro regarded among them as a priest, by name of Siat Saen."³²

In general, there is an analogy between the spread of Islam to Western Malaysia by non-Malaysian Moslems and the spread of Islam

³⁰ Cf. "Relation of the Filipinas Islands," Blair and Robertson, *op. cit.*, Vol. IV, p. 62.

³¹ *Sucesos de las Islas Filipinas* (Edited by W. Retana 1910) pp. 198. Also cf. *Ibid.*, pp. 197-198.

³² "Expeditions to Borneo, Jolo, and Mindanao, (Francisco de Sande, and others: April 13, 1578 to June 10, 1579)," Blair and Robertson, *op. cit.*, p. 151

to Eastern Malaysia by the Javanese and other Malaysian converts. However, it must be emphasized that whereas Islam was propagated peaceably in the former, the element of coercion was not entirely absent in the latter. As will be discussed later, the Islamization process in the latter case was fraught with greater political overtones. As Van Leur put it:

The most interesting of the things taking place in East Indonesia around 1600 was the missionary activity of Islam. The expansion of Islam into that 'farthest East' was something emanating from the Javanese traders, who were there truly as pedlar missionaries. The youth and thus their families were pushed toward the new doctrine *via* what must have been very defective instruction in the religion and the holy tongue Arabic. What is more important in this connection is that with the process the authority of the nobility remained the same—more strongly put, the Islamization took place under its protection. . . .³³

Van Leur's remarks about the activities of Javanese "pedlar missionaries" in the Moluccas and other islands near Java are also applicable to the activities of Bornean "pedlar missionaries" in Luzon and possibly Mindoro and some Visayan islands in the Philippines. Missionary activities of Bornean traders in Manila and other coastal towns were under the patronage of the Bornean sultans and were, therefore, accompanied to some extent by political motives.

3. Possible Sufi Influence in the Conversion of Malaysia

An interesting and important amendment to the missionary theory has been presented by A. H. Jones. First of all, Jones rejects the widespread and common contention that Islam was preached by Moslem traders and sailors, for this hypothesis "involves too high a degree of psychological improbability to be tenable."¹ Jones' thesis is that members of Sufi orders facilitated the conversion of Malaysian especially in the urban areas. Noting that while Arab and other Moslem merchants had been visiting Indonesia regularly from the eighth century, no Islamic community of note appeared until the thirteenth century, he suggested that this was because Sufism and the Sufi orders did not play an important and dominant role till after

³³ Van Leur, *op. cit.*, p. 143.

¹ A. H. Jones, "Sufism as a category in Indonesian Literature and History," *Journal Southeast Asian History*, Vol. 2, No. 2, July 1961, p. 14.

the fall of Baghdad to the Mongols in the middle of the thirteenth century.² The Sufi teachers who presented themselves to the Indonesians were characterized as follows: they were wandering preachers originating from all over the Islamic world and who belonged to or were associated with certain *tarikats*, depending on their craft or trade. They had some knowledge of "magic" and the art of healing. Furthermore, they taught a "complex syncretic theosophy largely familiar to the Indonesians" that they made subordinate to the fundamental doctrines of Islam. In this manner the Sufi teachers "were prepared to preserve continuity with the past, and to use the terms and elements of pre-Islamic culture in an Islamic context."³

On the interpretation of data from the *Sedjarah Banten* and the *Bahad Tanah Djawa*, Jones asserted that the introduction of Islam to Java was done by travelling teachers of the Sufi type. These teachers "by virtue of their charismatic authority and magical power, were able to marry the daughters of Indonesian nobility, and thus gave their children the prestige of royal blood, in addition to the divine aura of religious charisma".⁴ Jones warns the reader that these teachers belonged to orders or confraternities that were at that time not ascetic or "escapist institutions" but rather a sophisticated urban phenomena that played a distinct role in the centers of the Muslim international trade, at least till the end of the eighteenth century.⁵ Jones summary of and conclusions on his thesis are as follows:

- i. Islam did not take root in Indonesia until the rise of the Sufi orders, and the quickening tempo of the development of Indonesian Islam subsequent to the 13th century is in the main due to the labors of the Sufi missionaries.
- ii. The Sufi teachers visiting Indonesia were of various nationalities, being participants in a vast circular pattern of religious peregrination, a pattern in which the Indonesians soon took part. The Indonesian sources are reliable in this respect. The comment then, that Java was converted from Malacca needs considerable qualification.
- iii. These religious teachers found in the Indonesian countries people with much the same level of spiritual and material culture as themselves.

² Cf. *Ibid.*, p. 13.

³ *Ibid.*, p. 15.

⁴ *Ibid.*, pp. 15-16.

⁵ Cf. *Ibid.*, p. 21.

- iv. The Sufis were prepared to base their teaching on the cultural forms and traditions already existing in Indonesia, albeit excluding or reinterpreting what was incompatible with the basic doctrines of Islam.
- v. The Sufi Muslims, affiliated to the various mystical orders and under the direction of their Shaikhs during this early period of Islamic development in Java constituted an important element in the economic and political structure of the city.⁶

It is substantially correct to assert that the destruction of the Baghdad Caliphate in 1258 did not in any manner prevent the expansion of the abode of Islam. The destruction of Baghdad by the Mongols was not as tragic to the fortunes of Islam as it was viewed by many at the time. Even before the destruction of the Abbasid Caliphate, its eventual dissolution was anticipated or, rather, its unifying role was already being questioned. The world of Islam during the fall of the Caliphate was already divided in various sultanates and petty kingdoms whose rulers could disregard the orders of the Caliph with impunity. When a sultan requested the confirmation of his position by the Caliph, it was merely a gesture of concession to tradition. The political decline of the Caliphate began centuries before its destruction by the Mongols. Consequently, Moslem thinkers were already making a distinction between the functions of an imam from those of a sultan. Before Baghdad fell it was already contended that "It is the duty of the imam to concern himself with the khutba and the prayers, which the temporal rulers are engaged in protecting, and which are the best of works and the highest offices, but to commit the sovereignty (pádisháhi) to sultans and leave worldly rule to their authority."⁷ Other Moslem thinkers maintained that there was no canonical limitation to the number of imams.

This digression is intended to emphasize that to counteract the possible setback to the religious spread of Islam resulting from the political fragmentation of Islam and its concomitant weakening of the Caliphate, the Sufi orders or confraternities assumed a vital role. In brief, the Sufi orders were to achieve by other means what the Caliphate partially attained in terms of its political prestige and coercive power. To put it in another way, the missionary activities of the Sufis represented an attempt, conscious or otherwise, to make

⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 23.

⁷ Rawandi, *Raht al-Sudur*. Quoted from Hamilton Gibb, "Constitutional Organization," *Law in the Middle East*, p. 22.

up for the political decline of the Islamic world, which could have implied at that time the reduction of the territorial gains of Islam. To be mentioned, too, is that the fall of Baghdad brought about an influx of Moslem divines to India and other parts of the Islamic world. This could have brought about a missionary ferment.

Although initially there was bound to be a conflict between the scholars and the legalists of the Moslem West on one hand and the apparently unorthodox *tarikats* on the other, which essentially represented a conflict between the Shari'a and Mysticism, the decline of the Caliphate and a reversal of Islamic political fortunes justified the existence of the *tarikats*. These kept the flame of Islam alive. As Al-Ghazali, Islam's theologian *par excellence*, himself contended, the death of the imamate did not imply the giving up of the Islamic way of life.⁸ Al-Ghazali was arguing that the powers-that-be had to be acknowledged regardless of the decline of the Caliphate, as long as the Islamic way of life could be preserved. Although he was looking at the problem from the point of view of a jurisprudential philosopher, the Sufis in their own organized mystical manner were preserving and propagating the Islamic way of life.

The shift from political methods for the propagation of Islam to persuasive peaceful ones can be appreciated especially in Spain when it became evident that the territories lost to the Christians could not be recovered anymore. To prevent further loss of territory, volunteers were stationed in fortified places (*ribats*) on the frontier. The fighters for Islam, the jihadists (*mujabid*) were now called *ghazis* or *murabits*. This was true in Spain when Islam was on the defensive. After the fourteenth century, these *ribats* were transformed into religious confraternities or houses. The term *murabit* or *marabout*, in North Africa, then came to signify a saint or holy man. Antonio de Morga, writing at the end of the sixteenth century, used the terms *gazizes* (*ghasis*) and *morabites* in the latter sense, that is, as missionaries or religious functionaries to refer to Burman preachers who went to Luzon, especially Manila. He did not intend to refer to them as warriors which was the original connotation of the terms during the Islamic era in Spain.

The contention of Jones that the Moslem missionaries in Java

⁸ Cf. Gustave E. von Grunebaum, *Medieval Islam: A Study in Cultural Orientation*, p. 168.

after the fourteenth century were Sufis or were at least strongly influenced by Sufi teaching is quite plausible. Definitely, some of the problems discussed by Moslem divines in Pasai and Malacca were essentially those belonging to mysticism. Sufi influence cannot, therefore, be ignored. In any case, mystical doctrines of Sufi tradition became quite common in Acheh at the beginning of the seventeenth century.⁹ Incidentally, oral tradition in the Moslem south of the Philippines supports the view that the first Arabs or missionaries who landed there were familiar with "magic" and other superhuman activities. Spanish historians, principally Combes, mention the beliefs of Filipino Moslems regarding the superhuman qualities of the early sherifs.¹⁰

As Jones had correctly pointed out, the claim that Java was converted from Malacca needs qualification. It might be more accurate to state that Malacca, as pointed out above, was rather an headquarters or stopping place for missionaries. Indeed, the *Sejarah Melayu* is explicit in stating that its maulanas or makhdums (makhdumin) were foreign Moslems from "above the winds." However, Jones' reflection that the Sufi teachers were of the same spiritual and material cultural level as the inhabitants of Indonesia is problematical. It might have been the case that among the heathen populations, the recognition was universal that the foreign teachers or traders represented a higher form of culture and civilization. This is at least true in the Philippines. That the foreign teachers were willing to accommodate indigenous beliefs, provided that they did not contradict the basic tenets of Islam, as Jones maintains, is quite acceptable. The fact that the different *adats* have survived in spite of the tendency of Islam to penetrate into details of everyday life shows the acceptance of some form of diversity in Islamic culture. However, it must be mentioned that the initial requirements for one to become a member of the Islamic community are not very difficult; although it is expected that in time the convert should run the difficult gauntlet of all the pillars of Islam. History has demonstrated that the Islamization of whole communities had been a gradual process characterized by a lessening of indigenous religious beliefs in proportion to greater commitments to Islamic ideo-

⁹ Cf. A. H. Jones, *Malay Sufism*, *JMBRAS*, Vol. XXX, Part 2, No. 178 (entire number), for the nature of Sufi influences in Indonesia.

¹⁰ Francisco Combes, *Historia de Mindanao y Sulu* (new edition edited by Retana) pp. 44-45.

logy. An acculturation process is certainly still going on in the Islamic community in the Philippines and in other parts of Malaysia. The view that the mystical qualities of Sufi doctrines have made Islam more acceptable to those Indonesians who were already exposed to some forms of Hindu pantheism is, though difficult to prove, psychologically tenable.

Finally, that Moslems (whether Sufis or not) constituted an "important element in the economic and political structure of the city" is adequately supported by facts. Even if the Sufis themselves were not traders, they were closely associated with their trader countrymen who wielded economic power in all the coastal principalities. With the conversion of the rulers, Moslem scholars and scribes attached to the courts acquired political power. The refusal of Mahmud Shah, the last Moslem ruler of Malacca, to deal peaceably with the Portuguese is attributed to the preachings of "cacizes" who made long sermons to the Sultan regarding the matter.¹¹ According to Pires, too, the mullahs counselled the Sultan not to make peace but to resist the Portuguese "for as India was already in the hands of the Portuguese, Malacca should not pass to the infidels."¹²

With the firmer establishment of Islam throughout a great part of Malaysia a corresponding reverence for the memory of early missionaries increased and their tombs became holy places. Their position of honor and prestige would now be inherited by the learned among the native population constituted into an *ulema*. During wars the help of the *ulema* would be invoked, a practice which should normally increase their power. Any war against foreigners or heathen tribes in the interior could be declared as a holy war (*jihad*) against infidels. Regardless of whether they could be used as tools by the rulers, they would in turn remind the ruler of his holy duties and obligations to the Faith. Certainly, in Islam it is both an individual and collective duty to defend its frontiers from non-Moslems. And among peoples who have recently embraced Islam, the crusading spirit has always been noteworthy.

Although it has been pointed out constantly that Islam is not a sacerdotal religion, it is not entirely true that in Islam there have not been individuals who have on their own initiative or on the encouragement of others dedicated their life completely to the propagation of

¹¹ Cf. *Commentaries of the Great Afonso Dalboquerque*, Vol. III, p. 69.

¹² *Op. Cit.*, Vol. II, p. 280.

the Faith. Indeed, there have been many whose lives have been entirely dedicated to the development of Islamic scholarship, religious confraternities, Koranic schools, or the activities of the mosque. All of them are in effect potential missionaries. This means that the charisma of religion in Islam is not confined to a definite priestly class. According to Van Leur, Islam has remained a missionary community. "Because of the expansive, missionary nature of Islam, every Moslem is after all a propagandist of the faith. That is why the trader from the Moslem world was the most common 'missionary' figure in foreign regions. That is why in this case the faith was certain to follow the route of trade."¹³ However, Van Leur's comments must be qualified. As pointed out above, Islam has had its professional missionaries. But this is not to mean that non-professional missionaries have not affected conversions. A limitation of the missionary theory is that it emphasizes the role of professional missionaries too much as if all conversions were made by them. To deny non-members of the *ulema*, religious confraternities and other religious agencies some role in conversions is to disregard the possibility of ordinary devout or zealous Moslems of knowing their Faith well enough to follow the Koranic prescription for preaching the precepts of Islam. It is enough to recall the following Koranic verse: "And say unto those who have received the Scripture and those who read not: Have ye (too) surrendered? If they surrender, then truly they are rightly guided, and if they turn away, then it is thy duty only to convey the message (unto them),"¹⁴ and "Are the messengers charged with aught save plain conveyance (of the message)?"¹⁵ It cannot be assumed that these verses were followed only by a professional group.

Actually, the missionary theory complements the trader theory. As attested by Portuguese historians and travellers, the Muslim professional missionaries accompanied or followed the Moslem traders. And this is not to deny that conversions had possibly been made by the traders on account of either Koranic prescriptions or other motives.

Although it can explain to a great extent the increase of conversions among the rulers in close contact with Moslems and part of the native populations, the missionary theory cannot again be

¹³ *Op. Cit.*, p. 114.

¹⁴ From *The Glorious Koran* (tr. Mohammed M. Pickthall), Surah III, 20.

¹⁵ *Ibid.*, Surah XVI, 35.

the whole explanation. At least two elements must be considered: The receptivity of the rulers to conversion and their interest in having others follow their adopted faith, and the receptivity of the native populations in accepting it. The first, as already suggested, points out to political and economic elements involved in the conversion. The latter suggests that Islam must have had a quality that made it attractive to the peoples of Malaysia, or rather that it satisfied some expectations or needs of the people.

The Political Theory

Making allowance for the persuasive attempts of pious traders or inspired preachers, which might have brought about some individual conversions, it would be interesting to analyze whether the rulers had, over and above the satisfaction of spiritual needs, other motives in adopting the new Faith. The question is whether the rulers of the coastal principalities had political benefits to gain from the conversion. Noting, with the proponents of the missionary theory, that whereas Moslem traders have been found in great numbers in Malaysia as early as the ninth century, the conversion of the rulers of Sumatra began at the end of the thirteenth century while that of Java began at the beginning of the fifteenth century. Yet since trade was constant all throughout these centuries beginning even before the ninth century, trade could not, therefore, have been the decisive factor in the conversion of the natives to Islam. As Van Leur has stated, "The trade of the Moslems was no more directly related to the conquests of Islam in southeast Asia than Indian trade has been related to the expansion of Brahmanic culture there."¹ Actually Van Leur's thesis and analysis, although intended to be applicable primarily to Indonesia, can also be used if valid, to explain the spread of Islam in the other principalities of Malaysia. First of all, Van Leur considers as "historically and sociologically irresponsible" the contention referring to Hinduism and for that matter to Islam, that initially there were colonies of these religious groups out of which a ruler sprang and reigned over an area. What is necessary, according to Van Leur, is to drop this "colonization hypothesis" and consider "the Indonesian ruler on Java as a person who had royal investiture conferred on him—what a powerful sacral

¹ Van Leur, *op. cit.*, p. 112.

legitimization in the eyes of persons coming overseas from India, in the eyes of strangers and perhaps of southern Indian rulers:—and a mythological Indian genealogy assigned to him by the Indian priesthood. . .”² By analogy, Van Leur’s thesis is that the Moslem traders served to legitimize the independence of the petty chiefs from a central authority or simply to initiate or establish a new dynasty. Those legitimizing the rule of the prince and the ruler himself are viewed as partners in the exploitation of the agrarian population and in the control of the international trade. Regarding the times when the Indian priesthood was established in Indonesia, Van Leur commented:

The ruler, for his part, guaranteed the existence of the hierocracy. And authority and hierocracy, both of them based on the power to exploit the Indonesian agrarian civilization and/or international trade dominated early Indonesian history politically and culturally.³

By analogy, the argument of Van Leur when applied to the Moslem traders would appear as follows: The ruler would guarantee the economic position and privilege of the Moslems while these, in turn, would accept and support the rule or dynasty of the ruler and deal or share with it in all economic ventures. It is very clear, too, that both the Moslems and rulers profited from such a system.

Commercial and other motives of Gujarati Moslems regarding the trade of the Javanese ports and the lords of the trade there, the Javanese patriciate; political motives of that patriciate regarding the international trade and the government of Madjapahit—those two factors together brought about the Islamization of Indonesia.⁴

Van Leur’s thesis that the Islamization of Indonesia was determined at every stage of its development by “political situations and political motives” can be interpreted as having been manifested by at least three historical transformations which took place in Malaysia. The first refers to the Islamization of Malacca. The second deals with the revolt of the coastal principalities against Majapahit. The third has to do with the legitimatization of the newly established dynasties.

According to Van Leur, the Malacca dynasty adopted Islam

² *Ibid.*, p. 109.

³ *Ibid.*, p. 109.

⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 115.

and used it as a political instrument against Indian trade—in which the Moslem trade from the ports of northwest India was at that time taking a chief position,—against Siam and China, and against the Hindu regime on Java. The ruler was thus assured of the backing of powerful allies in the west and was given admittance to the unity of Islam, the political influence of which was then expanding into Indonesia.”⁵ In brief, the Malacca rulers became Moslems to get the patronage of the Moslem merchants who were ousting the Hindus from the trade.

The second point is that the coastal chiefs and the aristocratic families in their conflict with the central authority of Majapahit utilized Islam as a political instrument in order to secure independence from or exercise authority over the domains of Majapahit. “Like the dynasty of Malacca, but for Javanese political motives, the aristocratic communities striving upwards accepted Islam out of opposition to the Hindu central authority.”⁶

Actually, two events, among others, accelerated the decline of Majapahit: First, the rise of Malacca as one of the greatest Moslem seaports and, second, the expansion of Islam in Java. According to the historian Moorhead, as the empire of Majapahit became weaker and it started to lose its power to command obedience from its subjects, a number of little states were formed especially in the northern seaboard. The needy princes of these principalities married the daughters of wealthy Moslem merchants who called from Malacca. These princes became converted to Islam and by 1920 they had destroyed the Shaiva-Buddhist state of Majapahit.⁷ It might be more accurate to state that the growing wealth of the rulers of the coastal principalities and their concomittant disobedience to the central authority of Majapahit signified, in effect, the progressive weakening of Majapahit. And the wealth of these rulers came from an alliance by marriage with the Moslem traders and the patronage of the latter, who, also, in their own manner, were benefiting from the alliance.

Now, just how Islam could have contributed further to the downfall of Majapahit in a manner consistent with Van Leur’s thesis can be formulated. First of all, Islam had always legitimized

⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 112.

⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 113.

⁷ *Op. cit.*, p. 115.

a war against idolaters and there was nothing to prevent the coastal chiefs from conveniently viewing Majapahit as such. It will be recalled that according to Javanese traditional history, Raden Patheh was supported in his war against Majapahit by Moslem divines closely associated with him.⁸

Once the rulers had become Moslems, their distinction as Moslems from the other unbelievers in the interior or the other islands became more prominent. To the Malayan traders on the coasts of Borneo and Celebes, "the chapter on the spreading of the Holy Word was one of the most interesting parts of the Koran. If directed against pagans, the propagation of the faith by the sword was not only justifiable but even highly laudable. This was a wonderful expedient, to combine piety and piracy, and the petty kings on Sumatra's north coast grasped the opportunity."⁹ Certainly, that the new converts used force in some cases to speed up the Islamization of Malaysia cannot be entirely denied. Actually, part of the Islamization of the islands of Malaysia was under the protection of newly converted rulers or their descendants. Thus, the political motive cannot be entirely discounted.¹⁰

The third aspect of Van Leur's theory which maintains that Islam was utilized as a tool to bring about a confirmation or establishment of the legitimacy of the rulers interested in establishing their own dynasties or rationalizing their disavowal of the claims of Majapahit's sovereignty over them is quite valid. This aspect is closely related to the second in that Moslem scribes and leaders would justify the actions of the converted rulers against idolatrous Majapahit. However, the legitimacy aspect can be developed further than what Van Leur originally anticipated or cared to elaborate. What is meant in particular is that the converted rulers claimed that their power to rule came from Islamic sources. It will be recalled that in the *Sejarah Melayu* it is related that Shaikh Ismail brought with him royal regalia from Mecca given by Sherif of Mecca for the ruler of Samudra. It was with this regalia that Merah Silu was installed as sultan with the name of Malik al-Saleh.¹¹ Similarly, the Brunei sultans are supposed to have received their regalia from Johore (Malacca?) when the first Moslem sultan, Paduka Sri Sultan

⁸ Raffles, *History of Java*, Vol. II, p. 135.

⁹ Bernard H. M. Vlekke, *Nusantara: A History of the East Indian Archipelago* p. 72.

¹⁰ Cf. Van Leur, *op. cit.*, p. 144.

¹¹ Cf. *op. cit.*, pp. 41-43.

Muhammed, was converted to Islam.¹²

The studies of Schrieke have borne out the fact that it was quite common among rulers of dubious or non-royal descent to let their court historians "smooth out genealogical irregularities," for "Descent was the proof of legitimacy par excellence."¹³ Along with claims of descent from Alexander the Great, a great deal of rulers have claimed descent from the Prophet himself. It is not a coincidence that the founders of the sultanates of Sulu and Mindanao were claimed by their descendants to have been sherifs. The Brunei *Selendikah* claims that the third sultan was also a descendant of the Prophet.

All this is not to deny the possibility of genuine descent from the Prophet among Malaysian ruling families, but this simply demonstrates that descent from the Prophet can be used as an argument for legitimacy in so far as ruling is concerned. In Islamic jurisprudence, such a claim for legitimacy is based on the expectation that should a ruler have religious functions it was preferable that he should belong to the family of the Quraysh in accordance with a saying attributed to the Prophet that "The imams are of Quraysh."¹⁴

5. *Economic Aspect of the Political Theory*

Since political power is closely intertwined with economic power, it would be interesting to investigate further into some of the possible political and economic relations between the Moslem traders and the petty rulers. To begin with, the rulers of the coastal principalities had themselves become, if not traders themselves, beneficiaries of the taxes imposed on merchandise coming to their ports. Consequently, their economic power was largely dependent on the smooth progress of the international trade. For example, Malacca depended entirely on trade for its prosperity. As long as the area around it was not suited to or developed for agricultural purposes, and as long as she depended on Pasai and other places for rice and other agricultural products, trade was her main life source. The petty

¹²H. R. Hughes-Hallet, "A Sketch of the History of Brunei," *JMBRAS*, Vol. VIII, Part ii, August 1940, p. 26.

¹³Schrieke, "Ruler and Realm in Early Java," *op. cit.*, Part 2, p. 13.

¹⁴Quoted from Hamilton Gibb, "Constitutional Organization," *Law in the Middle East*, p. 9.

coastal chief, too, could control to a great extent the traffic of merchandise through his territory, or he could even be the major native trader of the area. In his enterprises, too, he could have the cooperation or backing of the wealthy Moslem traders who might by now be related to him by blood or marriage. The Moslem trader appeared as one who had to some extent possible command of some of the resources of the Moslem state to which he belonged. Facts demonstrate that after the coming of the Portuguese, the Moslem traders were able to induce their respective sultans to help Acheh contain Portuguese power in the area. It can be assumed that the ruler of the coastal principality in Java could, under certain circumstances, count on the wealth and resources of sympathetic Moslem traders. This can explain, to some extent, the inevitable fall of Majapahit.

What is just as important to emphasize is that the Moslem traders could, in effect, build or break any port by means of extending or withholding their patronage. Or, at least, the strengthening of a port as a *pied a terre* needed the sympathy, if not some cooperation of other Moslem principalities. An illustration of this second point is narrated by Pires regarding how Iskandar Shah, the first ruler of Malacca, wanted part of the Java trade that went to Pasai. The sultan of Pasai is reported to have consented to this arrangement hoping that the ruler of Malacca would become Moslem. With the ensuing friendly relations between the two rulers, Moslem traders, including Arab merchants, moved from Pasai to Malacca, bringing with them their mullahs who were principally Arabs. Iskandar Shah was reported pleased with these rich Moslem merchants, honoring them and allowing them to build a mosque. Malacca was then on its way to becoming a prosperous emporium. The Moslem traders and mullahs tried to convert the Malacca ruler, and this was the great desire of the Pasai sultan. "The said king *Xaquem Darza* did in fact come to want to establish the said priests and to like them. When this news came, the said king of Pase, on the advise of the priests he had sent there, secretly sent others of greater authority to impose upon him and turn him away from his race and heathenry and to convert him, and this by underhand means and not publicly."¹ Before Malacca had been turned into an important port of call by the Moslem traders, Pasai was their major *pied a terre* in the Straits. It is hardly credible that Ma-

¹ Tomé Pires, *op. cit.*, Vol. II, pp. 239-241.

Malacca would have arrived at the heights it did in the face of insistent opposition from Islamic Pasai. How Islam was also used for political motives is further suggested by Pires when he wrote of how Sultan Muzzafer Shah of Malacca who reigned from 1445 to 1459, "by secret means. . . found a way through his priest to induce important men from the coastal districts to turn Moors, and these are now pates."² Making allowance for some religious zeal on the part of the Sultan, the conversion of the petty coastal chiefs of northwest Java signified that they were prevented from being used by the ruler of Majapahit to attack Malacca.³

The refusal of Sultan Mahmud Shah to make peace with the Portuguese, a refusal partly caused by the preaching of the mulahs, can be further interpreted as also due to the influence of the Moslem traders. According to the *Commentaries of Dalboquerque*, the shahbander of the Gujeratis told the sultan not to befriend the Portuguese as these, besides belonging to another religion, would compete with them in matters of trade and attempt to drive them out of it.⁴

The action of the shahbander impliedly carried with it a veiled threat that the lack of cooperation from the sultan would make the Moslem traders go elsewhere. In the same manner that the Moslem merchants left Calicut and departed for other ports when Portuguese influence was felt there, Malacca was for all practical purposes abandoned when it fell to the Portuguese in 1511.

It was not just discrimination against Moslem traders and the encouragement of Hindu trade in Malacca that led the Moslems to change their headquarters as Schrieke maintains. North Sumatra was still a bastion of Islam and the Moslems would naturally revert to it once more as their *pied a terre*. The Portuguese prediction, nay, wish, that with the fall of Malacca, Pasai would become tributary to it, failed to materialize. In 1524, Aceh eliminated the vestiges of Portuguese influence in Pasai and annexed it. However, Pires, writing around 1515 already noticed the shift of Moslem patronage from Malacca to Pasai.

And now, since Malacca has been punished and Pedir is at war, the kingdom of Pase is becoming prosperous, rich, with many merchants from many dif-

² *Ibid.*, p. 245.

³ Compare *Ibid.*, p. 253.

⁴ *Cf. op. cit.*, Vol. III, pp. 69-70.

ferent Moorish and Kling nations, who do a great deal of trade, among whom the most important are the Bengalees. There are Rumes, Turks, Arabs, Persians, Gujaratees, Kling, Malays, Javanese and Siamese.⁵

The expansion of the kingdom of Acheh with its inclusion of Pasai and its utilization by the Moslem merchants as their "chief station in the intermediary trade of the Mohammedans of western Asia and India with the Indonesian Archipelago"⁶ increased its prosperity and material strength. For many years Acheh posed a genuine and continuous threat to Portuguese rule at Malacca assaulting the city in 1537, 1551, and 1547. And in its conflict with the Portuguese, the resources of the Moslem traders became indispensable. By the end of the sixteenth century they were able to induce the Sultan of Egypt to send mercenaries who knew the use of firearms.

Achin, then, was during the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries one of the main channels through which spiritual life on Java was given nourishment from Moslem India and the Holy Land, thus strengthening Moslem inclinations there. As the center of religious study it owed its influence to its position as a crossroads of Moslem trade. It was under the influence of the court scholars that Achin came to enjoy a certain renown from the frequency with which the *hadd* punishments prescribed by Moslem scholarly laws were inflicted, and under their influence that there, as well as at the court of Demak, heretics were hunted down.⁷

Acheh, too, became the stopping place for nearly all the pilgrims to Mecca from Malaysia. It was with pride that the Achenese called their country "The gate of the Holy Land."⁸ In the propagation of Islam, Malacca had already served its purpose.

There is enough evidence to show that the sultans of Brunei had a direct interest in converting the natives of Luzon and nearby islands to Islam. The testimony of Magat-China before Governor Sande testifies to this. This point is that the Bornean traders were frequenting the ports in the Visayas and northern Mindanao and beginning to control their trade. And if the pattern of Islamization in Malaysia is considered, the coastal chiefs of these places would have eventually turned Moslems as they began to depend greatly on Bornean trade. Actually some of these coastal chiefs did not

⁵ Tomé Pires, *op. cit.*, p. 142.

⁶ Schrieke, "Shifts in Political and Economic Power," *op. cit.*, Part 1, p. 44.

⁷ "Ruler and Realm in Early Java," *Ibid.*, Part 2, pp. 248-249.

⁸ Snouck Hurgronje, *op. cit.*, Vol. II, p. 19.

want to alienate the Bornean traders, probably for the very reason that they could have been ignored or bypassed by the Moslem Bornean traders. In brief, the economic relations between the Moslem traders and the coastal rulers is paralleled by the relation between the converted Bornean rulers and the Filipino chieftains.

Emphasis on the political and economic motives involved in the spread of Islam would lead one to assert, as Van Leur clearly does, that the spread of Islam was "exclusively an affair of the aristocracy, the people in political power."⁹ But this precisely points out a limitation of the political and economic theory. It cannot explain in what manner Islam began to have a popular and mass appeal. The political theory can explain how the rulers became converted and why they would like their subjects to follow the new faith also. However, it is likely that once the ruler adopted the faith, a great number of his courtiers and subjects would follow suit. This justifies the assertion that the conversion of the ruler is equivalent to the conversion of the principality and region. However, unless one is ready to assert dogmatically that the subjects also accepted Islam on purely political motives, it is necessary to study the factors among the population that made them, in general, embrace Islam readily. The major criticism against Van Leur's theory was presented by professor Syed Hussein Alatas in that Van Leur's theory implied that Islam represented only a thin glaze on Indonesian indigenous civilization. Van Leur and others, including Hurgronje, have failed, according to Alatas, to note that Islam has an "individuality of its own" and that, therefore, it served to satisfy some of the deep aspirations of the people. That people who had already been exposed to the relatively high Hindu and Buddhist civilizations began to adopt Islam demonstrates that either the old religions had failed to keep up with deep aspirations or that the new faith brought new values and promised them something novel and worthwhile. That tribes also abandoned their idols and animistic beliefs for the new faith, as happened in the Philippines needs some explanation, too. And it is wise to consider that many of the converted populations did not have a direct economic stake in the trade as the rulers did. Without entirely disregarding the contributions of the political theory, it is necessary to go to other theories that can in their own special manner explain the spread of

⁹ Van Leur, *op. cit.*, p. 115.

Islam, not so much among the rulers, but among the native peoples.

6. *Theory of Islam's ideological worth*

In his attempt at a reconstruction of Malaysian history and defense for a need in assigning a definite period for the Islamization of Malaysia as an important period in its history, Professor Syed Hussein Alatas has shown quite well that this period has been quite neglected. Every time it has been dealt with, it was with reference to either the decline of Majapahit or the coming of colonialism or used as a reference in the study of present day Islamic institutions. In effect, most of these approaches have tended to disregard the idea that Islam is possessed "with an individuality of its own." Furthermore, they do not consider, according to Professor Alatas, Kern's observation that the spread of Islam in Malaysia during the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries was a revolution from within. Rejecting the contention that Islam has been "interested more in territorial expansion rather than inner religious intensification," Alatas suggested a deeper study of pre-Islamic societies in Malaysia and the psychology of conversion both in the individual level as well as that of a mass level. It is further urged that a study be made of possible internal crises that might have existed in these pre-Islamic societies—crises either among its elites or among the people.¹

It is generally valid to assume that no mass conversions or radical change of religious or their ideological beliefs in a large scale is possible unless there are tensions in society that find their solution in the acceptance of new values or beliefs. These tensions come about when certain expectations cannot be satisfied within an existing ideological order or when additional expectations are introduced to society on account of economic shifts and their corresponding political changes. This is an area of study that still needs to be thoroughly analyzed. And one must be careful about careless generalizations. Certainly, a situation where the Javanese who were already exposed to the highly developed Indian religions would embrace Islam, might be different from that, let us say, of Filipinos in Sulu and Mindanao who possessed a relatively primitive and animistic religion.

¹ Cf. Syed Hussein Alatas, "Reconstruction of Malaysian History" (mimeographed form), Singapore, January 1961.

More specifically referring to Indonesia, Willem Wertheim stated that the attraction of Islam for people living under the rule of Hindu princes, was to be "discovered in the world of Ideas." For

Islam gave the small man a sense of individual worth as a member of the Islamic community. According to Hindu ideology he was merely a creature of lower order than the members of the higher castes. Under Islam he could, as it were, feel himself their equal, or even, in his quality as a Moslem, the superior of such of them as were not Moslems themselves, even though he still occupied a subordinate position in the social structure.²

Furthermore, according to Wertheim, Islam gave to a large number of Indonesian simple peasants a sense of solidarity over and above the feeling of individual worth. By means of a uniform system of religious instruction and the pilgrimage to Mecca, a greater sense of unity was slowly being effected. Regional and tribal loyalties were bridged, with the consequence that later on the position of the chief became threatened.³

Although not explicitly stated, Wertheim's views assume that Indonesian society began to feel a need for some form of greater unity and that this expectation found its solution in Islam. With this assumption, Wertheim claimed that many Moslems saw in their new Faith "a strong unifying force—a kind of pre-nationalism" to the extent that Islam can be regarded "as the fermenting agent for the revolutionary process which has taken place in the twentieth century."⁴ Although not possibly intended by Wertheim, his theory suggests that in the movement for greater unity and eventual independence from foreigners among the Indonesian peoples, Islam can be viewed in retrospect as having played a decisive role.

However, it must be pointed out that Wertheim's emphasis is on the value of the feeling in belonging to *dar-al-islam* as conceived by the converts. In Islamic jurisprudence, *dar-al-islam* is viewed as a wide brotherhood or community of believers living in a territory where, regardless of political divisions, all believers were equal and possessed of individual worth. Outside *dar-al-islam* was the abode of unbelievers. Just to what degree of emotional security and what advantage the Indonesian would get from this sense of belongingness is a problem belonging to the psychology of religion.

² Willem F. Wertheim, *Indonesian Society in Transition*, p. 196.

³ Cf. *ibid.*, p. 202.

⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 196.

That there was eventually bound to be a conflict between the chiefs representing the *adat* and the *ulema* representing the *Shari'a* or Holy Law is understandable. It is simply the conflict between a universal system of laws versus a regional one. However, that the *adat* chiefs who had already turned Moslems would find themselves in opposition to the peasants who had also turned Moslems, must be discovered in causes other than religious ones. In the history of the beginnings of Islam in the Philippines, it was initially only the chiefs and the ruling families who were devout in the practices of Islam. But in time and under the influence of religious instructors, piety became more associated with the followers. It was then that the *ulema* could ally itself with the people against religiously-lax rulers. From this point of view, Islam could serve to unify the people against undesirable rulers, even if these had become Moslems. However, in actual affairs the *Shari'a* has merely remained a standard or model, and it was never totally enforced in Malaysia. This is in spite of the fact that the school of jurisprudence that prevails in Malaysia is the Shafi'i one, which, among the other schools, has in principle been relatively more intransigent in its opposition to *adat* law.⁵

The views of Wertheim are found in a more elaborate form in Van Nieuwenhuijze's enumeration of factors which are believed to have brought about the spread of Islam in Malaysia, more particularly in Indonesia. Rejecting the trader theory as not valid for the same reasons given by Van Leur, Van Nieuwenhuijze suggested that the Islamization of Indonesia represented not only an attempt to depart from Hinduism and Buddhism, as these two systems were not only incompatible with the "aboriginal Indonesian way of thought," but an effort as well to do away with the Hindu caste system. It was Islam which filled the vacuum left by the rejection. The attempt to escape the caste system is believed to have been the reason for the acceptance of the new Faith by many of the humbler classes.⁶ This, among others, could have been one of the reasons why unlike the petty rulers and inhabitants of the coastal areas, who wanted precisely to free themselves from the central authority of Majapahit, the Hindu rulers in the interior of Java resisted any social change, like the spread of Islam, which might threaten their sanctified po-

⁵ Cf. S. G. Vesey-Fitzgerald, "Nature and Sources of the *Shari'a*," *Law in the Middle East*, pp. 109-110.

⁶ Cf. C.A.O. Van Nieuwenhuijze, *Aspects of Islam in Post-Colonial Indonesia: Five Essays*, p. 35. Also cf. *Ibid.*, p. 36.

sition.

Wertheim's view that membership in *dar-al-islam* allowed Indonesians to emancipate themselves from regional or provincial bias or outlook is also echoed in Van Nieuwenhuijze. Van Nieuwenhuijze's view is that Indonesians were representing a system of closed societies which began to show signs of disruption in traditional values due to their exposure to commercial and cultural relations with other countries. It was thus the Islamic community which was ready to take the place of the disintegrating societies by "broadening the horizon of man's outlook, from the narrow scope of a single village or clan to the virtually world-wide vista of Dar-al-Islam . . ." Furthermore

The observation that Islam sometimes offers a solution to the problems arising from the disintegration of closed community life applies not only to the idea of community but, more specifically, to religious matters. Once the integrity of closed community life is lost, e.g. because the territory of the community is drawn into commercial relations with other social entities, there is an urgent need for the re-establishment of this entity in the shape of a new harmonious way of thought and life.⁸

What is further implied, too, is that the above-mentioned disintegration was counteracted by a search for another form of social unity. Just how Islam was able to satisfy this search is found in the manner it was introduced and accepted in Indonesia, namely, in the form of Islamic mysticism.

Wherever Islam is directly or indirectly involved in the disruption of the religious thought of a closed community, it offers the additional attraction of its mysticism to those who seek a sense of unity. In the first centuries of the conversion of Indonesian life to Islam, converts were attracted by the mysticism of Islam rather than by any other aspects of its doctrine.⁹

Nevertheless, it must be considered that the introduction of Islamic mysticism made the transition from former religious beliefs not radical and abrupt. As Schrieke wrote, the mysticism that characterized Islam during the time it was beginning to make headway in Indonesia made conversion neither difficult nor objectionable especially since the "mysticism so popular at the time was closely

⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 38.

⁹ *Ibid.*, pp. 38-39.

¹⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 39.

linked to the pantheistic views of the early period:"¹⁰ Also, another factor facilitating conversion mentioned by Nieuwenhuijze is that the new convert needs simply to begin with the profession of the Faith, the *shahada*; although in time, he is expected to know more of the tenets of and his commitments to Islam.¹¹

As can be seen, the explanations of both Wertheim and Nieuwenhuijze refer principally to the Javanese and to a lesser extent to the Sumatran part of Malaysia where Hindu elements had already taken root in varying, though less, degree. However, their sociological analysis of a society disintegrating due to the commercial penetration by foreigners and to its exposure to an international trade can be validly applied to the other parts of Malaysia where the people were still in the animistic stage, for these peoples, too, were faced with a society where traditional values were being disrupted. If the above explanations are correct, Islam served a solution to the problem of disintegration and the search for a new form of unity to make society adapt itself to new changes. The fact is that the traders who were responsible for the disruption of traditional values were Moslems. To these traders their trade and religion were compatible. Once the rulers had turned Moslems, Islam was associated with prestige, further encouraging conversions. But this is not all. The new religion had its mystical attractions.

It is clear that the theory of Islam's ideological worth is not at all incompatible with the other theories, for it especially complements the missionary theory, especially the variation dealing with Sufism. It is not enough to have the propensities for mysticism, for in its particular Islamic form it must be introduced and taught. And this the professional missionaries probably did.

The theories of Wertheim and Van Nieuwenhuijze need, however, to be supplemented with a study of Islam's character as a competitive religion. For after the coming of the Europeans, both Islam and Christianity were simultaneously offered to many Malaysians who were still in the animistic religious stage. Christianity, as much as Islam, could have offered itself as a solution to the closed or disintegrating society; but the fact is that the majority of the inhabitants of Malaysia went to Islam. Also, the fact that once converted to Islam many of the principalities fiercely resisted Chris-

¹⁰ Schrieke, "Rulers and Realm in Early Java," Part 2, p. 237.

¹¹ Van Nieuwenhuijze, *op. cit.*, p. 39.

Sanization, demonstrates that Islam could, in effect, satisfy deep spiritual impulses or society's search for greater cohesion. Possibly, the willingness of Islam to accommodate elements which are not incompatible with it or which, in time, are capable of being amended so as to be consistent with it, can be a reason for its ready acceptance among many diverse peoples. In the totality of its demands, Islam is certainly, not easier to follow than any of the other historical religions. But it has allowed some diversity in its jurisprudence, although it has left to hope, in the absence of a central hierarchical authority, the preservation of the unity of its essentials. But again, its attractiveness as well as the nature of both individual and mass conversion to Islam, must be left to theologians and psychologists.

7. *The Crusader Theory*

The last theory for discussion regarding Islam's expansion in Malaysia will, for purposes of convenience, be called the Crusader theory. In brief, this theory asserts that the spread of Islam in Malaysia came about as an answer to and against the coming of Christians to the area, initially the Portuguese. To these can be added the Spaniards and to some extent later on, the Dutch. This theory views the conflict between Portuguese and Moslem traders as a continuation of the wars of the Crusades fought in Arab lands and in Spain and as an extension of the wars between the Turks and Christian princes. It is clearly evident that Portuguese writers during the sixteenth century viewed the conflict between the Portuguese and Moslem princes and travelers as a manifestation of a conflict between Christ and Mohammed. However, their views show an admixture of religious and economic motives. Writers on the conflict between Spaniards and the Filipino Moslems, like Saleeby, Vic Hurley Moore, reflected that such a conflict was an extension of the wars of the Crusades, more specifically the conflict between Spanish Christian and Moor, which had already been resolved in Spain by the end of the fifteenth century. A more recent writer who repeats this theory regarding Malaysia is Schrieke, and it is his version that will be considered presently.

Allowing for the validity of the explanation that marriages between Moslem traders and members of the Malaysian ruling families was a factor in the gradual spread of Islam, Schrieke feels that this

factor could hardly be the whole explanation for the reason that conversions of rulers and intermarriages represented a small number as compared with a great bulk of the population which were, in general, socially separated from the settlements of traders. These Moslem traders, too, were mainly transient and lived outside the adat community.¹ Consequently, the spread of Islam must be sought in another factor. This, he maintained, was the antagonism between the Portuguese newcomers and the Moslem traders who were not only in economic competition but also in religious conflict with them.

Two irreconcilable, envious powers, medieval Christendom and Islam, stood thus face to face, one just as exclusive in its attitude as the other. On the one hand a conglomeration of people of one faith who for ages had been in possession of an extensive and profitable trade which had been constantly increasing for the last three centuries and whose interests entailed the exclusion of other competitors; on the other hand a nation which considered it its 'true heritage,' a 'privilege allowed them through an extraordinary blessing of God,' to exterminate the mortal enemies of the faith.²

It cannot be denied that the struggle between the Portuguese on one hand, and the Moslem traders and princes in Arabia, Persia and India on the other, commenced almost immediately after the wars between the Portuguese and the Moslems in the Spanish peninsula and North Africa. But the war in North Africa was commenced because the Moors presented a real danger to Spanish and Portuguese interests in the Mediterranean. However, the war in the Arabian Sea and Indian Ocean was a clear struggle for the control of the trade in the area. The Portuguese needed a system of ports to allow them to control the trade and get rid of Moslem competitors. As part of their plan, they attacked all Moslem merchant vessels. They tried to prevent any form of merchandise coming from Malaysia and India to Egypt and instead tried to send merchandise themselves to Portugal, through the Cape of Good Hope—a threat not only to Egyptian profits from the trade but also to the Italian trading centers of Genoa and Venice who got a great deal of their foreign merchandise from Egyptian ports. The fact that Christian ports would suffer some decline on account of the activities of

¹ Cf. Schrieke, "The Rise of Islam and the Beginnings of Hinduism in the Archipelago," *Indonesian Sociological Studies*, Part 2, pp. 308-309.

² "Shifts in Political and Economic Power," *Ibid.*, Part 1, p. 39. Also cf. "Ruler and Realm in Early Java," *Ibid.*, Part 2, p. 234.

Portuguese Christians, demonstrates that motives other than religious ones were to some extent predominant. However, chronic internecine troubles among Moslem leaders were temporarily shelved in the face of a common danger to their mercantile interests. This explains why Turkish and Egyptian mercenaries were found in Malaysia fighting the Portuguese. But it was to be expected that anti-Christian sentiments would be fanned by Moslems. It was not difficult to influence the minds of the Moslem rulers against Christian competitors.

The interdependence of religious and economic motives in the conflict between the Portuguese and the Moslems can be appreciated from the fact that Albuquerque had two projects which he wanted to consummate before he died. The first was to divert the waters of the Nile river to the Red Sea so as to make useless the irrigation network of Egypt. The second was to capture the city of Medina, strip the Prophet's tomb of all its treasures, get his remains and use it as ransom for the holy places in Jerusalem which was at that time under Moslem control.³ The reported speech of Albuquerque before the second attack on Malacca in 1511 shows this interdependence again:

The first is the great service which we shall perform to Our Lord in casting the Moors out of this country, and quenching the fire of this sect of Mafamede so that it may never burst out again hereafter; and I am so sanguine as to hope for this form our undertaking, that if we can only achieve the task before us, it will result in the Moors resigning India altogether to our rule, for the greater part of them—or perhaps all of them—live upon the trade of this country and are become great and rich, and lords of extensive treasures. . . . (Malacca) is the headquarters of all the spiceries and drugs which the Moors carry every year hence to the Straits without our being able to prevent them from so doing; but if we deprive them of this their ancient market there, there does not remain for them a single port, nor a single situation, so commodious in the whole of these parts, where they can carry on their trade in these things. . . and I hold it as very certain that if we take this trade of Malacca away out of their hands, Cairo and Mecca are entirely ruined, and to Venice will no spiceries be conveyed except that which her merchants go and bring in Portugal.⁴

Regardless of the priority of motives that stimulated the capture of Malacca, its fall and other Portuguese victories merited a

³ Cf. *The Commentaries of the Great Afonso Dalboquerque*, Vol. IV, pp. 36-37.

⁴ *Ibid.*, Vol. III, pp. 116-118.

public thanksgiving in Rome in 1515. The oration made by Camillo Portion to Leo X on this occasion eulogized the conquest of Ormuz as facilitating the recovery of Jerusalem, explained how the cross was now being brought to distant places, accused the defeated Malacca sultan as a Moore who hated the Christians, and appealed for a new crusade to capture Jerusalem.⁵ Regardless of possible anachronistic elements in the oration and the impracticality of some of its suggestions, it demonstrates that in a sector of the European Christian population the spirit of the Crusades was still an intense one. It must be recalled that the last Moorish kingdom of Granada was destroyed less than twenty years before the capture of Malacca and that the Turkish threat to Eastern Europe was gathering momentum, Constantinople having fallen to them in 1453.

It is quite safe to look at the views of Tomé Pires as a typical reflection of the thinking of intelligent Portuguese at that time. In the preface of his work, he writes to Manuel, the Portuguese King, that Albuquerque was fighting "against the name of Mohammed (*Mafamede*)," and that it was evident "that God's omnipotence is favoring these efforts because He wills to make Christianity take root throughout your kingdom."⁶ And speaking of Malacca, he said: "And since it is known how profitable Malacca is in temporal affairs, how much the more is it in spiritual (affairs), as Mohammed is cornered and cannot go farther, and flees as much as he can."⁷ Pires even goes as far as to suggest an alliance with Ismail Shah of Persia, who was in conflict with the Turks, "if only because it (Persia) is opposed to Mohammed."⁸ Unless Pires had forgotten that Ismail Shah was a Shia Moslem, certainly to him political motives were just as paramount as religious ones.

Definitely, the notorious cruelties of the Portuguese in Arabia, India and other parts of Malaysia were not inflicted on Moslems with impunity. Forced conversions and circumcisions of Portuguese prisoners took place.⁹ In the same manner that the Crusader invasions of Syria and Egypt provoked intolerance as a defense, the Portuguese intrusion in Islamic territory in Malaysia generated a coun-

⁵ Cf. *Ibid.*, Vol. III, pp. 175-177 and 186.

⁶ Pires, *op. cit.*, Vol. I, pp. 1-2.

⁷ *Ibid.*, Vol. II, p. 286.

⁸ *Ibid.*, Vol. I, p. 21.

⁹ Cf. *Commentaries of the Great Afonso Dalboquerque*, Vol. III, p. 46, and pp. 58-59; Vol. IV, p. 53.

fanaticism and an anti-Christian propaganda. According to Schrieke,

From the conquest of Malacca in 1511 onwards, one finds the Portuguese including the archipelago in their struggle against Islam and Islamic trade. Their conquests were accompanied by vigorous missionary activities, and these stirred their opponents to action in their turn. (Italics mine).¹⁰

Schrieke's theory suggests that a vigorous Islamic missionary activity took place in order to counteract that of the Portuguese and also that the resistance of the Malaysian rulers took the formal character of a *jihād*. In this political and religious conflict, the Moslems had an advantage for they had a headstart. By the time the Portuguese had arrived in Malaysia, most of the coastal rulers of Java were already Moslems. Majapahit had already fallen. The fall of Malacca only served to strengthen the position of Acheh vis à vis the Portuguese and other Moslems principalities. In 1521, Brunei unleashed a *jihād* against its neighbors to convert them, and in 1539 Sultan Ala-ud-din Riayat Shah of Achin waged a vigorous war against the pagan Bataks. In 1575, Sultan Bab-ul-llah of Ternate destroyed the work of the Portuguese missionaries, a work commenced by his father, Sultan Haroun.¹¹ Bornean preachers made efforts to point out that Christians were antagonists of Islam.¹² The intensification of Islamic activity in the Moluccas made life for the Portuguese there intolerable to the extent that they gave up all attempts to monopolize the spice trade in the area. The spread of Islam in Celebes was reinforced by a female ruler of Acheh along competitive lines with the Portuguese missionary activities. Although a great deal of conversions were at this time being made by Malaysians themselves, a great deal of their activities involved Arabs. The conversion of Sukkadana, in Borneo, at around 1521, is attributed to an Arab who had settled in Palembang, Sumatra.¹³

When the Spaniards came to the Philippines in 1521, Moslem traders from Borneo were carrying on a brisk trade with the different islands or were possibly even in actual control of the bulk

¹⁰ "Ruler and Realm in Early Java," *op. cit.*, Part 2, p. 235.

¹¹ Cf. Schrieke, *Ibid.*, pp. 235-238 and Bernard Vlekke, *op. cit.*, pp. 84-85.

¹² Cf. "Expeditions to Borneo, Jolo, and Mindanao, (Francisco de Sande, and others; April 19, 1578 to June 10, 1579), "Blair and Robertson, *op. cit.*, Vol. IV, pp. 150-151.

¹³ Thomas Arnold, *op. cit.*, pp. 316-317.

of the outside trade of these islands. The capture and destruction of the Moslem settlement of Manila and the subsequent building of a Spanish settlement on its site by Legaspi in 1571 signified that the spread of Islam to the north of the Philippine Archipelago had been blocked. But the sultanates in the south like those of Sulu and Magindanao were prepared to offer resistance. By the end of the sixteenth century, Islam in southern Philippines was reinforced by preachers from Borneo and the Moluccas. It was the recognition of this fact that led Francisco de Sande, the Governor of the Philippines, to mention in his letter in 1578 to Sultan Seif-ul-Rejal, the Borneo Sultan, to desist from sending preachers to the interior of Borneo and to the Philippines but to admit, on the contrary, Catholic missionaries in Borneo.¹⁴ Sande underestimated the religiosity and missionary zeal of the Sultan who when the letter was read to him called the Castellians "capie" (Kaffer).¹⁵

Actually on May 28, 1565, royal officials in the Philippines requested the Royal Audiencia of Mexico for authorization to enslave Moslem traders in the Philippines for "they preach the doctrines of Mahomet."¹⁶ The letter of Philip II, the Spanish King, to Legaspi in 1571, gave in effect this authorization. Governor Sande's instructions to Captain Gabriel de Ribera on January 15, 1579, to pacify Mindanao also ordered him to see to it that no Moslem preachers were allowed to do their work, to inform the native inhabitants that Christian missionaries were to follow and that they were to be told of the victory of Spanish arms in Borneo and the burning of the mosque at Brunei.¹⁷ A similar letter of instructions had already been given to Captain Esteban Rodriguez de Figueroa on May 23, 1578, regarding the pacification of Sulu. Here, orders were given to arrest the preachers, to destroy the mosque and prohibit its rebuilding.¹⁸

For nearly three hundred years wars between the Spaniards

¹⁴ Cf. "Expeditions to Borneo, Jolo and Mindanao. (Francisco Sande, and others; April 19, 1578 to June 10, 1579)," Blair and Robertson, *op. cit.*, Vol. IV, pp. 153-154.

¹⁵ Cf. *Ibid.*, p. 163.

¹⁶ "Letter from royal officials of the Filipinas to the Royal Audiencia at Mexico, (Guido de Labesares and others, May 28, 1565)," *Ibid.*, Vol. II, p. 187.

¹⁷ Cf. "Expeditions to Borneo, Jo'o and Mindanao. (Francisco de Sande and others; April 19, 1578 to June 10, 1579)," Blair and Robertson, *op. cit.*, Vol. IV, p. 234.

¹⁸ Cf. *Ibid.*, p. 178.

and Filipino Moslems ensued. The devastations made by the Moro pirates and the capture of thousands of Christians to be sold as slaves are well known. This was the response of the Moslems to efforts aimed at their subjugation and Christianization. It was only by the middle of the nineteenth century that Moslem depredations were checked and the possibility of relative peace imminent. Spanish warships and technological advantages were decimating the resources of the Moslems. However, by this time, a new sentiment as to the manner of bringing peace and establishing the sovereignty of Spain in the Moslem areas had already been felt in high circles of the Spanish colonial government. A memorial written by Baltazar Giraudier, the Director of the *Diario de Manila* who had actually served in the Jolo Campaign of 1876, to the Spanish Governor General in March, 1880, reflects this sentiment. Giraudier recommended as a new policy for the Moslems in the Philippines that attempts to Christianize them be stopped immediately and that, instead, efforts be made to Hispanize them, that is, accommodate them within the structure of Spanish colonial system. Asserting that successful Christianization in the Philippines had taken place mainly among a pagan population, such a task was not too feasible among Filipino Moslems who already belonged to an organized religion, and who as proponent of the Koran "looked with horror, if not with hate, at the priests of a religion that was an enemy to theirs." Also, the fact was that "the Moro was faithful to the Koran and all attempts to destroy its principles would bring the opposite (intended) effects."¹⁹ Appealing for the similar pursuance of the policy of religious tolerance adopted by the British in India and by the Dutch in Java and used as a technique to safeguard their colonial domination, Giraudier warned that an insistence on the Christianization of Sulu would bring about untold difficulties and added complications in its pacification.²⁰ Parallel to these ideas, Miguel Espina, a nineteenth century writer, reflected that should a religious policy be perpetuated, considering the inevitable resistance, the only recourse would be an almost impossible one: the complete extermination of Filipino Moslems. If at all this were possible, there would be nothing to prevent the continuous influx of other Moslems from Borneo, the Celebes, the Moluccas to populate the land. The war would then not be ended

¹⁹ Quoted from Miguel A. Espina, *Apuntes para hacer un libro sobre Jolo*, pp.

²⁰ Cf. *Ibid.*, pp. 395-396.

but rather transformed into one against Moslems as such, a situation which would excite and generate a fanaticism among the votaries of Islam in the other countries of Asia.²¹

This is all a far cry from Governor de Sande's policy of repressing Islam in the Philippines which for nearly three hundred years remained, consciously or unconsciously, a constant one regarding the Moslems in the Philippines. In retrospect, however, the initial meeting between Moslem Filipinos and Christian Spaniards in Manila was still viewed as an extension of the battle between Christian and Moors that commenced in Spain. According to a Spanish author writing in 1884:

When they landed in Manila, the soldiers of Legaspi found on the same site of the present Fort Santiago key to the capital of Manila, a powerful Moslem principality under Raja Matanda . . . who . . . reigned in company with a nephew, Rajah Soliman, the one who favored a policy of war. . . Under the walls of this fort a historical event, little appreciated but which influenced our conquest, took place. It was there that for the first time since the conquest of Granada that the Spaniards once more stood face to face with the standards of the Prophet, both meeting after circling the globe from opposite directions. They met under the walls under artillery fire as was inevitable and they continue to do so in Jolo fighting a battle that began at the borders of Guadalete. And as if that nothing should detract from this continuity, Legaspi called them *moros*, a name they preserve up to this date and which, regardless of their having nothing in common with the mauretians, signifies a community of religion shared with the Spanish Arabs.²²

As can be clearly seen, the Crusader theory is an attempt to explain the spread of Islam in Malaysia only for the time beginning with the end of the fifteenth century or the beginning of the sixteenth century. It cannot therefore explain the Islamization of North Sumatra, the Malay Peninsula, Sulu and a great part of Java. Indeed, Islam was flourishing in North Sumatra a couple of centuries even before it became entrenched in the Javanese coastal principalities of the North. The other theories can explain to a great extent the introduction and initial expansion of Islam in Malaysia and if they are supplemented by the Crusader theory, an explanation for an added acceleration of Islam's expansion during the sixteenth century and upwards appears.

²¹ *Ibid.*, p. 884.

²² Victor M. Concas y Palau. Quoted from Retana's edition of Morga's *Sucesos de las Islas Filipinas*, p. 379.

The concept that the struggle between Christians and Moslems in Malaysia was a mere extension or continuation of the struggles between Christians and Moslems in the Mediterraneans as a category for understanding historical events in Malaysia leads itself as a principle that can be complemented by certain jurisprudential concepts of Islam. As is well known in Islamic jurisprudence the world is divided into *dar-ar-Islam* and *dar-al harb*. *Dar-al-islam* refers to a territory under Moslem rule or at least to an area in which Moslems are allowed the free exercise of their religion. *Dar-al-harb* would refer to the land where both of these two alternatives are absent. Making allowance for a flexibility in the meanings of these terms, depending on the time and place of the jurists who interpreted them, the Crusader theory can, in effect, be enunciated as an expression of a conflict between *dar-al-Islam* and *dar-al-harb*. Regardless, of its original meaning, *jihād* now means either the promotion of the increase of Islamic territory or its defense from external enemies. If it does not imply the making of others believers, it could at least mean the prevention of believers from being subjected to non-believers. During the conflicts with the Spaniards, the *ulema* in the Moslem South of the Philippines never hesitated to pronounce the war as a *jihād*. It will be recalled that the *jihād* is primarily a state duty and upon the failure of the state to maintain it, its prosecution becomes an individual duty when defense is involved. The resistance of Borneo and the sultanate in the Philippines against the Spaniards and the war between Aceh and the Dutch can be understood partially in terms of these Islamic categories. And oral traditions in the Philippines have always distinguished those who have died as *shahid* in battle from those who did not.

III. SUMMARY AND CONCLUSIONS

All the above theories are supported by historical facts, albeit selective ones. This suggests that they all have their limitations and, therefore, possess partial validity if interpreted as general theories. It is difficult to point out theoretical inconsistencies among them and it is actually possible to demonstrate that they all complement one another. Probably, the complete truth about Islam's introduction and expansion in Malaysia is found in a judicious synthesis of all of them.

A coordination of all these theories by a selection of their distinct contributions can be constructed along the following lines: At

the beginning of the ninth century, after they had monopolized the trade between India and Egypt, the Arabs began to dominate the Nanhai trade. This means that by the end of the ninth century they controlled the maritime trade between Egypt, India, Malaysia, and China. The Arabs had established various settlements in the coasts of India and the Western part of Malaysia and a few in China. Although they intermarried with the local population, they, in general, lived outside the *adat* of the peoples among whom they lived.

As trade expanded, the Arab traders were joined by Moslem Indian merchants, principally Gujeratis. Possible individual conversions were made by sayyids and pious traders either by marriages or by familiar contacts. With a flourishing of the settlements of the Moslem traders in Malaysia, their mullahs and learned men joined them. These, in turn, began to effect further individual conversions. The fall of Baghdad in 1258 brought about an exodus of many learned men and theologians to the neighboring Moslem countries as far as India, further intensifying Islamic preaching activities, the effect of which were felt in places in Malaysia where Moslems had already established themselves. A counteraction to the political reversals of the fortunes of Islam was a vigorous revival of missionary activities along peaceful and persuasive techniques.

By the end of the thirteenth century, the coastal principalities of North Sumatra became Islamized. On account of their religious zeal, Sumatran rulers effected conversions, not without some element of coercion. The intensification of the international trade on account of increased needs in Europe and the Middle East brought about a greater number of Moslems to Malaysia. The benefits of the trade accruing to the rulers of the sea coast principalities increased, and some of them became traders themselves or partners with the Moslems traders. An identity of economic interests and frequent contacts brought about further alliance by marriages between the Moslem traders and the families of the rulers.

By the beginning of the fifteenth century, the rulers of Malacca had been induced to become Moslems through offers of a family alliance with Pasai and expressions of the willingness of the Moslem traders to patronize the port of Malacca. Malacca and Pasai became the theological centers in Malaysia, and Javanese missionaries studied in these emporia. They also served as headquarters for other missionaries, places from which they spread out to others areas. The increased exposure of the rulers to the international trade and the

participation of the people in it aroused economic expectations among them with corresponding cultural changes. Different Malaysian groups which had been steeped in traditional values so as to be considered closed societies, were now being exposed to powerful forces of change. To avoid a possible social disruption due to a threat against their traditional values, the peoples began to adopt Islamic values as replacements for their traditional values. Besides satisfying deep spiritual aspirations, Islam was also associated with rulers, who symbolized power, as well as with affluent traders who were viewed as representing a higher and vigorous civilization. Islam, too, was looked up to as an ideology that did away with some fetters of the past like the caste system. Besides, it provided a sense of belonging to a wider community that transcended regional and insular barriers. It was an international religion associated with traders dealing in an international trade. However, the initial type of religion propagated by the Moslem missionaries who accompanied the traders was such that it did not represent a radical discontinuity with familiar mystical doctrines or elements of the past. By the end of the fifteenth century, the petty rulers of the coastal principalities of Java had become Moslems. They viewed their Moslem patrons as powerful fiends allied with them by both marriage and economic interests, and in time they began to assert their independence from the central authority of Majapahit. The destruction of Majapahit at the end of the fifteenth century was also defensible in terms of liberal and convenient interpretations of Islamic principles. The petty rulers, too, utilized their connections with the centers of Islam to legitimize their rule and dynasties. In time, Islam would become deeper and more intense among the rulers and the people.

The coming of the Portuguese at the beginning of the sixteenth century was met by a people already greatly exposed to and influenced by Islamic institutions and practices. Besides, Moslem traders, both Arabs and Indians, were ubiquitous in the courts, using their influence to maintain their trade monopoly and protecting the interests of their cherished religion. The arrival of the Portuguese threatened the trade monopoly of the Moslems and thus resistance against their influence became inevitable. The Moslem traders could also intimidate the coastal rulers, if these did not support them, by threatening to withdraw entirely their mercantile patronage. The fall of Malacca in 1511 resulted in an influx of Moslem pundits and theologians to other places in Malaysia, principally Sumatra and

Java. This situation, similar to the fall of Baghdad, could have stimulated added missionary zeal. The Portuguese, with both mercantile and religious motives, brought about a situation where a vigorous counteraction became imminent.

To the religious zeal of the Christians, there responded an analogous Islamic zeal. Moslem missionary activities under the patronage of rulers began in earnest. A competition for the conversion of the pagan tribes began and this time force was employed by Moslem rulers to some extent. The Javanese traders who brought the spices of the Moluccas to their ports saw to it that the Moluccas and neighboring islands remained or became Moslem, and they were apprehensive lest the christianization of these areas might cause them to lose their main sources of certain spices. Indeed, the Javanese disliked Portuguese, and they were the most avid missionaries in the Moluccas and parts of Borneo. In their missionary activities, they were encouraged and accompanied by Arabs acting in the role of traders and propagandists of the Faith. By the end of the sixteenth century, the rulers of Acheh became more conscious of their position as an Islamic power, and they began to supplement the work of Javanese missionaries. Wars against the Portuguese acquired the character of the *jihad*. The Bornean sultans at the same time began to combine trade and missionary activities in the Philippines, principally in the island of Luzon. The coming of the Spaniards to Luzon ended their activities. Consequently, with the consolidation of Spanish power in the Philippines, Islam became generally confined to the Sulu Archipelago and parts of Mindanao. In time, the rising of local *ulemas*, more frequent contacts with the centers of Islamic orthodoxy, and greater exposure to Islamic teachings led the Moslem peoples of Malaysia to commit themselves further to the ideology of Islam. The result is that today there are ninety million moslems in Malaysia and the process of conversions among the pagan tribes in Malaysia, and the process of conversions among the pagan tribes, though modest in its scope, is still going on as the manifestation of the inertia of a powerful movement that commenced at the middle of the thirteenth century.

(NOTE: After this paper was written, I had the opportunity to read Professor S. Q. Fatimi's paper on "The Role of China in the Spread of Islam in South-East Asia." This paper provides an important clue to the coming of Islam in Sulu and supports an oral tradition that the first Moslem missionary to Sulu came from China. Professor Fatimi also provides additional insights into the Sufi variation of the missionary theory.)

BOOK REVIEWS

Donn V. Hart. *Riddles in Filipino Folklore: an anthropological analysis*. Donn Hart. Syracuse, New York: Syracuse University Press, 1964. xiii, 318 pp. US\$10.00.

Almost all of us have participated in riddling as a pleasant form of recreation. Dr. Hart, without detracting from its pleasantness, explores the scientific and functional dimensions of riddles and the processes of posing and solving them. He considers Christian Filipino riddles in their cultural setting as revealed by subject matter, form of expression, and manner of usage, and in their context in Filipino folklore. In addition, he refers both carefully and generously to riddles, riddling, and relevant folklore analysis and interpretation as given by many other scholars of the Philippines and other countries.

This book will attract a variety of readers. Filipinos will want to see if the riddles they know are included and are presented in the social and cultural setting with which they are familiar. Students of Filipiniana will find new data and comments to help them to better understand Philippine culture, especially that of the Visayan region, the largest linguistic division of the country. Anthropologists and folklorists will welcome the volume for its basic information and its comparative method of treatment. A point of interest to Sillimanians is that the book is dedicated to the memory of Valentin G. Montes, a close friend of the author whom he met in Boroñgan, Samar. Atty. Montes lost his life in a plane crash near Bombay, India in 1962.

It took a couple of readings for this reviewer to appreciate the encyclopedic nature of the book. As most readers are apt to do, she looked first for what she was most curious about; the riddles themselves, the cultural description, and the notes on meanings. It was only when this first curiosity was satisfied that she went back to concentrate on the structural patterns of analysis and the cross-reference potential. After two readings and the writing of this review she is ready to place the book on her own library shelf where it will be available for browsing by herself and others, as well as for reference on its subject matter and for resource material on research techniques.

The introductory chapter describes the way in which the book developed. The author who is Associate Professor of Anthropology of Syracuse University, has spent several years in field work research in social organization in the Visayas. He found that telling and guessing riddles was a popular and amusing way to get acquainted with potential informants on other subjects and to establish rapport with a shy or embarrassed individual or group. He planned to write a short, unanalytical article on riddles. The response from informants, the encouragement of colleagues, and the growing interest of himself and his wife, who was doing research in folklore, led him to expand his plan.

He was dissatisfied with the historic, cataloging approach largely used in the past and found himself looking at the riddles for "clues to societal values or political and religious content and functions." He began testing and supplementing his own generalizations about riddling and culture through reference to other collectors and theorists.

The geographical base which furnished the setting for his personal collection of riddles and their meaning as an expression of social and cultural characteristics of a specific group of people was described in Part One, "The Cultural Milieu of Riddling". This was Barrio Caticugan of the municipality of Siaton in Negros Oriental and of Borongan, municipality in Samar. About one-third of the annotated riddles quoted in Part Two of the book were collected by the author in these places. Each of these "was recorded in the dialect and translated on the spot." In addition to recording he kept notes on the place, the people, and his field techniques and experiences, some details of which he describes in the book.

His selection is confined mostly to the descriptive type, also called folk or true riddles in contrast to the artistic riddle which is defined as a shrewd or witty question that "calls for a particular bit of information." The former are used mostly for entertainment; the latter sometimes have a special place in the literature, but are seldom as popular for ordinary riddling use.

Descriptive riddles are among the folk material that should be salvaged before it disappears, for they are generally told, not written. Listing and cataloging them is not enough; what they tell of the people and their behavior is significant. This latter information is to be found in the range and frequency of subjects, by a knowledge of which individuals tell riddles, and attention to the kind of situa-

times and places where they are told. They are mainly used, but not always, by children and adolescents. Young people remembered more riddles than older people, and they usually told those associated with their role and responsibility in the social group.

The use of riddles seems to be associated with periods of crisis, such as death, courtship, agricultural rites, and other family gatherings. They are widely used during the time of death rituals such as funerals, wakes, and novenas when relatives and neighbors entertain themselves while giving emotional support to the bereaved. Harvest time is often occasion for riddling. Night is more usual than daytime for riddle exchange, although groups differ in timing. Now used mostly for entertainment, riddles may once have been assigned magical properties and ritualistic functions. For some groups and on some occasions erotic *double-entendre* riddles which have both an ordinary and a "naughty" meaning, are popular.

Riddle contests occur throughout the world. Participants vary as to number, age, and sex, and as to the type of forfeit or award to be given. Riddles are used to convey certain information and attitudes for the socialization of children, and to fulfill psychological functions such as displacement of aggression, the reinforcement of moral values, and as an aid to reducing anxiety. Since this usage is not systematic, and some subjects are treated while others occur rarely if at all, many questions remain to be answered, according to Dr. Hart.

Subjects of riddles are usually familiar objects, but not all the common things in a culture are included. They may deal with processes also, but seldom with abstractions. The basis of selectivity of riddle subjects in various cultures offers possibilities for further research, for choice is influenced by a people's value system.

Part Two of the book includes the texts and translations of 909 largely Visayan riddles collected either in Negros and Samar or obtained from published and manuscript sources. The source and identification of informants are given in code. These are classified according to 19 subjects and 1 miscellaneous section, and each category is described to show its relation to Filipino culture.

The ten largest subject groupings are discussed in more detail. They occur in this order: agriculture, wild and domesticated fauna, parts of the body, food, geographical and meteorological data, dwellings and furnishings, religion, clothing, fishing, and hunting, and communication.

In addition to the interpretative comments on each grouping, a chapter entitled "Comparative Notes" adds specific information on background or interpretation of most of the riddles. This includes pointing out local meanings of words, comparative ideas, cultural allusions, and comments on sources and uses. This is followed by an index of solutions, and comparisons, using both the dialect and the English translations.

The Appendix lists the subjects of the 2662 Christian Filipino riddles which were collected on the field and obtained from printed and manuscript sources, and the total number of solutions for each major subject heading. This is followed by a bibliography in which the sources of Christian and pagan Filipino riddles are annotated, and a general index for the books.

So, dear reader, you have been introduced to what is . . .

"Not a tree but it has leaves; on its leaves the flesh sticks.
Its flesh is tasteless because the same flesh cannot be
eaten yet it can satisfy." (A Book)

HARRIET R. REYNOLDS

The Philippines: Nation of Islands. By Alden Cutshall, Princeton: D. Van Nostrand Co., 1964. 134 pp. \$1.75.

With only a year between their publication, the D. Van Nostrand Company has given us two short books on the Philippines, covering somewhat the same ground. Albert Ravenholt's *The Philippines: Young Republic on the Move* (1962, 200 pp.) is journalistic in style and focuses particularly on people and human interest. Alden Cutshall is Professor of Geography at the University of Illinois, and perhaps naturally he concentrates on the geographical, economic and political as well as cultural factors which determine the character of the Philippines. The difference between the two books—and their authors—is readily seen in their chapter divisions. While Ravenholt writes of "Early History and Spanish Rule", "The Philippines Under the Stars and Stripes" and "The Free Philippines", Professor Cutshall covers the same material in a single chapter called "Colony, Commonwealth and Nation". On the other hand, while Cutshall discusses "Production, Patterns and Problems of Agriculture", "Emerging Industrial Patterns" and "Philippine Commercial Centers, Transportation, and Commerce", Mr. Ravenholt compresses much the

same information within the confines of his chapter entitled "The Economy".

The meat of both books can be easily extracted in the course of a fast jet flight from Honolulu to Manila, and this is precisely their value. While based on sound scholarship, they are merely introductions to the Philippine scene designed for people in a hurry. Both suffer from the oversimplifications unavoidable in summary studies, though it is remarkable how much factual information they were able to squeeze into 197 and 128 pages of text, respectively. Both books provide short bibliographies of more comprehensive studies of the Philippines for those with time and interest.

Professor Cutshall's treatment is fair and insightful. He constantly reminds the reader that the Philippines should be judged in the context of Asia, and in that perspective it shows up as having one of the most stable governments, one of the best educational systems, one of the soundest economies, and one of the most promising futures of any of the Asian nations. Filipinos would do well to ponder his words:

Potentially, the Philippines is in a reasonably strong position with respect to industrial development—in fact, in a stronger position than most of its neighbors. Probably no country of comparable size has as great a variety of mineral wealth. Among the basic raw materials of modern industry, only good quality coal is lacking. There is relative economic stability. In Monsoon Asia, the Philippine per capita income is surpassed only by Japan and Malaysia, which should make possible a moderately high ratio of savings and investments without sacrificing educational and health standards. The population has a relatively high level of literacy, more than three-fourths of the people can read and write, and the ratio between population and resources is still small. Together these factors provide a strong basis for the development of a sound economy based on a balance between agriculture, manufacturing, and the extractive industries. Can the government and the people provide the continued mature leadership that is necessary? Can the labor force rise to the challenge before it is too late? (p. 79).

There are a number of small errors of fact which do nothing to detract from the general usefulness of Professor Cutshall's study. To set the record straight, however, it might be well to point out that the Moro sultanates were larger political units than *barangays*, and precisely because of their effectiveness, the Spaniards were unable

to subjugate them to any degree until after the middle of the nineteenth century (p. 11). The United States formally acquired the Philippines by act of the Treaty of Paris in December of 1898, not in February of 1899 (p. 13). There are some 84 or more languages and dialects in the Philippines (p. 37). The national language is not a required course on the college and university level (p. 38). Muslim Filipinos constitute better than 5% of the population (p. 39). There are more than 1800 alien Roman Catholic priests at work in the Philippines; divorce is practiced among Muslim Filipinos; and it is Notre Dame de Jolo not Ateneo de Sulu (no such institution exists) which is operated in Jolo (p. 40). There are six elementary grades in the Philippines, not seven, and it is an overstatement to generalize that Moros are hostile to Philippine rule—some are but most wish to be regarded and respected as loyal citizens of the Republic (p. 42). The City of Davao according to the 1960 Census is the fourth largest in the nation with a population of 225,712 (not 60,000 as reported on page 82).

In Professor Cutshall's excellent summary of Philippine foreign policy, this reviewer was sorry to see no mention of the abortive "Maphilindo"—the formal accord proposed by the Philippines to bind more closely together the three great Malay nations: Malaysia, the Philippines and Indonesia. Nor was there any comment on the Philippine attempt to mediate in the serious trouble between Malaysia and Indonesia occasioned by President Sukarno's "Confrontation" policy. Also, the North Borneo question is actually more of an issue than Professor Cutshall wishes to recognize. The Philippines does have a claim—a proprietary claim though not a claim to sovereignty perhaps.

Having waited many hours for "delayed" flights in airports all over the Philippines, this reviewer's only comment on Professor Cutshall's statement (p. 92) that air service is frequent, and exact schedules are maintained is "Ha!"

BOOKS RECEIVED

- Cragg, Kenneth. *The Dome and the Rock*. London; SPCK., 1964, ix, 262 pp. 40/-net.
- Deats, Richard L. *The Story of Methodism in the Philippines*. Manila: The National Council of Churches in the Philippines for Union Theological Seminary, 1964. xii, 130 pp. P2.20.
- Ensley, F. Gerald. *Persons Can Change*. New York: Abingdon Press, 1964, 127 pp. US\$1.00
- Henderson, Norman K. *The Education of Handicapped Children: Recent Trends and Research*. Hong Kong: Hong Kong University Press, 1964. ix, 46 pp. HK\$2.50.
- Koht, Halvdan. *Driving Forces In History*. (trans. by Einar Haugen), Cambridge, Mass: Harvard University Press, 1964. 215 pp. US\$4.75.
- Lakoff, Sanford A. *Equality in Political Philosophy*. Cambridge, Mass: Harvard University Press, 1964 ix, 270 pp. US\$5.95.
- Paterson, Arthur E. *Venus: One World Nearer Paradise?* Penobscot, Maine: Traversity Press, 1961. 132 pp. US\$3.95.
- Pipes, Richard. *The Formation of the Soviet Union* (Revised Edition). Cambridge, Mass: Harvard University Press, 1964. 365 pp. US\$7.95.
- Webber, George W. *The Congregation in Mission*. New York: Abingdon Press, 1964. 208 pp. US\$3.50.
- Woodworth, Wallace G. *The World of Music*. Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1964. 207 pp. US\$4.75.

SELECTED

Philippine Periodical Index

October–December, 1964

Gorgonio D. Siega and Eliseo P. Bañas

PUBLICATIONS INDEXED

<p>CCJ <i>Coffee and Cacao Journal</i></p> <p>CM <i>Chronicle Magazine</i></p> <p>CT <i>Catholic Teacher</i></p> <p>EC <i>Education Currents</i></p> <p>EQ <i>Education Quarterly</i></p> <p>ERJ <i>Economic Research Journal</i></p> <p>ES <i>Esso Silangan</i></p> <p>FAN <i>Flying A News</i></p> <p>FFJ <i>FEU Faculty Journal</i></p> <p>FT <i>Filipino Teacher</i></p> <p>FW <i>Free World</i></p> <p>GS <i>In the Grade School</i></p> <p>IP <i>Industrial Philippines</i></p> <p>JES <i>Journal of East Asiatic Studies</i></p> <p>MM <i>Marcelo Magazine</i></p> <p>MST <i>MST English Quarterly</i></p> <p>PA <i>Philippine Agriculturist</i></p> <p>PCA <i>Philippine Cooperative advocate</i></p> <p>PCC <i>Philippine Caltex Circle</i></p> <p>PEB <i>Philippine Economy Bulletin</i></p> <p>PEF <i>Philippine Educational Forum</i></p> <p>PFP <i>Philippines Free Press</i></p> <p>PGJ <i>Philippine Geographical Journal</i></p>	<p>PHM <i>Philippines Herald Magazine</i></p> <p>PJE <i>Philippine Journal of Education</i></p> <p>PJN <i>Philippine Journal of Nutrition</i></p> <p>PJPH <i>Philippine Journal of Public Health</i></p> <p>PJPA <i>Philippine Journal of Public Administration</i></p> <p>PJS <i>Philippine Journal of Science</i></p> <p>PL <i>Philippine Labor</i></p> <p>PN <i>Philippine Journal of Nursing</i></p> <p>PS <i>Philippine Studies</i></p> <p>PT <i>Philippines Today</i></p> <p>Sc Rev <i>Science Review</i></p> <p>SJ <i>Silliman Journal</i></p> <p>SN <i>Sugar News</i></p> <p>SR <i>Statistical Reporter</i></p> <p>STM <i>Sunday Times Magazine</i></p> <p>UEBR <i>UE Business Review</i></p> <p>UP <i>UNESCO Philippines</i></p> <p>USTJE <i>UST Journal of Education</i></p> <p>UVJ <i>University of the Visayas Journal</i></p> <p>WG <i>Weekly Graphic</i></p> <p>WH <i>Woman and the Home</i></p> <p>WW <i>Weekly women's magazine</i></p>
--	---

EXPLANATION

EDUCATION—Aims and objectives

Our part in the pursuit of the aims and objectives of Philippine education, by J.T. Enriquez. FT, Oct '64. V. 19, No. 3, p. 171-175.

The above entry shows that the article, "Our part in the pursuit of the aims and objectives of Philippine education," by J. T. Enriquez is to be found in the **FILIPINO TEACHER** issue of October 1964, Vol. 19, No. 3, pages 171-175.

A

- ABELED A, Felipe S.** (about)
Felipe S. Abeleda, by I. L. Retizos. WG, Oct 28 '64. V. 31, No. 18, p. 12+.
- ABES, B. R.**
The social security system: growth and development of its investment function. PEB, Nov-Dec '63. V. 2, No. 2, p. 12+.
- ABES, Bernardino R.** (about)
The SSS: a house in disorder? STM, Dec 20 '64. p. 26-27.
- ABLETEZ, J. P.**
Carols by Filipino composers. WG, Dec 16 '64. V. 31, No. 25, p. 50+.
Increased fares for the same lousy service. PFP, Oct 17 '64. V. 57, No. 42, p. 42+.
- A new kind of shortage. Oct 24 '64. V. 57, No. 43, p. 61+.
- No funds for "operation barrio titulo." PFP, Oct 17 '64. V. 57, No. 42, p. 26+.
- Rural missionaries: agents of chance. WH, Oct 18 '64. p. 4-5.
- ABORTION**
Three medical problems viewed by a Catholic educator, by A. Hontiveros. UVJ, Jun '64. V. 1, No. 2, p. 20+.
- ABRERA, B. P.**
Needed: ships, more ships and means to bui'd ships. PHM, Oct 24 '64. p. 24-26+.
- ACADEMIC freedom**
Academic freedom: theory and practice, by G. A. Uriarte. UVJ, Jun '64. V. 1, No. 2, p. 30+.
The State must safeguard academic freedom, by S. H. Laurel. STM, Aug 2 '64. p. 14-15.
- ACCOUNTS**
Isn't fun to die, by F. Caliwag. WG, Dec 16 '64. V. 31, No. 25. p. 5+.
- ACCOUNTING**
Accounting education: a new approach, by B. M. Villegas. UFER, Aug '64. V. 6 No. 2, p. 39-54.
The impact of electronic data processing equipment on accounting systems, by F. B. Bertol. PJPA. Oct '63. V. 7, No. 4, p. 286+.
- ACCREDITATION** See also Philippines accreditation of schools, colleges and universities
- ACROBATS and acrobatism**
A family of acrobats, by L. A. Hingpit. PFP, Nov 7 '64. V. 57, No. 45, p. 18.
- ADVERTISING ethics**
Advertising in the Philippines: some ethical considerations. PS, Oct '64. V. 12, No. 4, p. 602-622.
- AGALABIA, U. F.**
Philippine education: a dark perspective. USTJE, Aug-Oct '64. V. 7, No. 1, p. 70+.
- AGRARIAN reform**
Are tenants being betrayed?, by J. U. de Vera. PFP, Oct 10 '64. V. 57, No. 41, p. 80.
- AGRICULTURAL credit**
Agricultural credit structure in the Philippines, by A. M. Da'isay. ERJ, Jun '64. V. 11, No. 1, p. 39-49.
- AGRICULTURAL machinery**
What's the score with farm mechanization?, by A. S. Sallao. WG, Oct 21 '64. V. 31, No. 17, p. 22-23.
How the modern farmer does it, by A. B. Fernandez. WG, Dec 23 '64. V. 31, No. 26, p. 22.
- AGRICULTURAL schools**
See Philippines, University of the College of agriculture.
- AGRICULTURE**
Challenge on the farmers, by J. Y. Feliciano. WG. Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8 p. 6.
Philippine agriculture, by W. A. Marbella. PHM, Aug 8 '64. p. 16-19.
What's happening to our rice crash program?, by C. A. Carunungan. WG, Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 5.
Why the agricultural programs of the

- government fail, by C. F. Nolasco. WG, Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 60.
- AGUAS, E. F.
The learning of a foreign language. PFP, Apr '64. V. 13, No. 1, p. 34-40.
- AGUINALDO, Daniel (about)
Business from the land and the sea, by G. L. Galvan. WG, Dec '64. V. 31, No. 23, p. 36.
- AGUIRRE, T. B.
New banking concept cuts operational costs. WG, Dec 30 '64. V. 31, No. 27, p. 32.
- AIRLINES
The story behind the third frequency route, by A. B. Calderon. STM, Aug 9 '64. p. 18-19.
- ALABADO, C. S. C.
Bequest of wings. WH, Dec 20 '64. p. 6-7.
The four little birds. PJE Oct '64. V. 43, No. 3, p. 200-202.
- ALBARACIN, N.
A new approach to science instruction CT, Oct '64. V. 10, No. 3, p. 18-23.
- ALDABA-LIM, E.
It is possible now to predict a child's chances of becoming delinquent? WH, Oct 11 '64. p. 14-15.
- ALDEGUER, Jose M. (about)
Jose M. Aldeguer. (N-Iloilo, 5th district), by I. L. Retizos. WG, Dec 2 '64. V. 31, No. 23, p. 18+.
- ALEJANDRO, R.
Educational planing for socio-economic development. PJE, Nov '64. V. 43, No. 4, p. 256-257.
- ALFORTE, D. M.
Ten women in the olympic team. CM, Oct 3 '64. V. 19, No. 40, p. 28-30.
- ALL saints' day
Quaint Philippine burial customs, by A Miranda. PHM, Oct 31 '64. p. 17.
See also All souls day
- ALL souls day
Hot food for the dead, by M. T. Caldez. PFP, Oct 31 '64. V. 57, No. 44, p. 64-65.
- ALLEN, N. C.
'Peace on earth. . .' in America. WG, Dec 16 '64. V. 31, No. 25, p. 70-71.
- ALVAREZ, R. C.
At last we're flower conscious. PFP, Nov 21 '64. V. 57, No. 47, p. 18+.
Christmas bonus for government employees? PFP, Nov 14 '64. V. 57, No. 46, p. 30+.
Dairy development program awaits budget OK. PFP, Oct 17 '64. V. 57, 34+.
The high price of lanzones. PFP, Oct 31 '64. V. 57, No. 44, p. 18+.
If true—wow! PFP, Oct 3 '64. V. 57, No. 40, p. 10+.
New fertilizer racket.. PFP, Dec 19 '64. V. 57, No. 51, p. 12+.
Progress through cooperation. PFP, Oct, 10 '64. V. 57, No. 41, p. 26+.
Seeds can be big business. PFP, Nov 28 '64. V. 57, No. 48, p. 18+.
- AMERICANS in the Philippines
Lipa city adopts family, by F. M. Manibog. WG, Oct 28 '64. V. 31, No. 18, p. 23.
- ANCHETA, C.
Economic cooperation in Southeast Asia. UEBR, Aug '64. V. 6, No. 2, p. 61-67.
- ANCHETA, T. B.
Evaluation of the tremendous losses in milling cane trash. SN, Sep '64. V. 40, No. 9, p. 522+.
- ANDEN, A. C.
Australia—where pickpockets make headlines. WG, Nov 4 '64. V. 31, No. 19, p. 8+.
Date doesn't matter. WG, Dec 16 '64. V. 31, No. 25, p. 8-B+.
- ANGALA, S. A.
Relation between skinfold thickness and caloric nutrition. PEF, Jul '64. V. 13, No. 2, p. 54-60.
- ANGELES, I.
Legend of Borongan; a voyage and a vision. STM, Aug 30 '64. p. 48.

- ANIMAL** experimentation
Some observations on the incidence and breed-distribution of trichuris froeligh 1789, in dogs in the Philippines. PJS, Mar '64. V. 93, No. 1, p. 71-75.
- ANINON, V. H.**
How well the press fulfilled its mission? PFP, Oct 24 '64. V. 57, No. 43, p. 66.
- ANTONIO, H. C.**
Shark—the coconut tree of the sea. WG, Nov 4 '64. V. 31, No. 19, p. 16.
- ANTONIO, J. S.**
Farmer-public servant. WG, Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 7.
Should we log our national parks? WG, Jul 15 '64. V. 32, No. 3, p. 7+.
- ANTONIO, Rufino D. (about)**
Rufino D. Antonio, (L-Rizal, first district), by I. L. Retizos. WG, Oct 14 '64. V. 31, No. 16, p. 12+.
- APOLINARIO, C.**
Food production the root of the problem. STM, Sep 12 '64. p. 20-21.
- APOSTOL, E. D.**
Planned parenthood. WH, Nov 1 '64. p. 4-5.
- AQUINO, Benigno S., Jr. (about)**
Making the new Tarlaqueño, by A. P. Policarpio. PHM, Dec 12 '64. p. 10-11+.
- AQUINO, M.**
Beware! The Communist Trojan house. WG, Dec 9 '64. V. 31, No. 24, p. 5.
- AQUINO, R. S.**
Nursing in the field of nuclear medicine. PN, Mar-Apr '64. V. 33, No. 2, p. 71-79+.
- ARBOLADURA, A. A.**
Hell has not improved. PFP, Oct 17 '64. V. 57, No. 42, p. 30+.
Our child is under longitudinal study. PFP, Nov 28 '64. V. 57, No. 48, p. 30+.
- ARBOLADURA, Rogelio (about)**
Our child is under longitudinal study, by A. A. Arboladura. PFP, Nov 28 '64. V. 57, No. 48, p. 30+.
- ARCE, E.**
Friendship when it is most needed. PFP, Nov 14 '64. V. 57, No. 46, p. 18-19.
- ARCEO, R. F.**
Under the third force, the country can move forward. STM, Dec 27 '64. p. 12-13.
- ARITHMETIC**—Study and teaching
Color rods in teaching arithmetic. PJE, Oct '64. V. 43, No. 3, p. 194-195.
- ARNALDO, Gregoria Cruz (about)**
Women lawyers offer free legal aid. WH, Oct 11 '64. p. 23.
- ARRAZOLA, C. S.**
The "sung" heroes of Christmas. STM, Dec 20 '64. p. 30-31.
The unsung heroes of Christmas. PHM, Dec 19 '64. p. 16-17.
- ARROYO, Maximo (about)**
A retired teacher's "sentimental journey" by S. Atamosa. PJE, Oct '64. V. 43, No. 3, p. 228.
- ART** See also Paintings
- ART education**
Values in art expressions, by P. J. Victoria. GS, Nov '64. V. 13, No. 5, p. 380-382.
- ARTIFICIAL insemination, Human**
Three medical problems viewed by a Catholic educator, by A. Hontiveros. EVJ, Jun '64. V. 1, No. 2, p. 20+.
- ARTISTS, Filipino**
A Filipino in Rome, by G. Cabrera. PFP, Nov 21 '64. V. 57, No. 47, p. 12+.
Vision and revision in Nick Joaquin's "Portrait of the the artist as Filipino", by E. C. de Jesus. MST, Jul-Oct '64. V. 14, No. 2 & 3, p. 5+.

ASIAN film festival

Why the Philippine debacle at the Asian film festival?, by U. S. Badlig. WG, Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 80+.

ASUNCION, A. R.

A miracle! A miracle!; drama PJE, Nov '64. V. 43, No. 4, p. 264-267.

ASSASSINATION

The verdict: Oswald alone killed Kennedy PFF, Oct 10 '64. V. 57, No. 41, p. 10+.

ASTORGA, Herminio

One man against city hall, by A. B. Calderon. STM, Oct 4 '64. p. 30-31.

ATAMOSA, S.

A retired teacher's "sentimental journey". PJE, Oct '64. V. 43, No. 3 p. 228.

ATHLETES

The bronze beckons, by A. del Rosario. CM, Oct 3 '64. V. 19, No. 40, p. 14-15.

Our chances in the Olympics, by R. Cuevas. CM, Oct 3 '64. V. 19, No. 40. p. 5-6.

The RP track and field team, by R. Cuevas. CM, Oct 3, '64. V. 19 No. 40. p. 22-23.

Sorry na lang, by F. V. Tutay. PFF, Oct 24 '64. V. 57, No. 43. p. 7+.

Ten women in the Olympic team, by D. M. Alforte. CM, Oct 3 '64. V. 19, No. 40. p. 28-30.

ATHLETIC games

PI boxer wins Olympic medal. WG, Oct 28 '64. V. 31. No. 18, p. 49-50.

ATHLETICS

At the Tokyo Olympics—what are our chances?. by E. T. Bitong. WG, Oct 7 '64. V. 31, No. 15, p. 4+.

Debacle at Yokohama—what happen?. by E. T. Bitong. WG, Oct 14 '64. V. 31, No. 16, p. 8+.

We aimed too high on so low a support; edit'l. WG, Oct 18 '64. V. 31. No. 18, p. 1.

See also Olympics games, 1964.

ATIENZA, M. F. G.

The Filipino family—impact of new social and cultural forces on it. PEF, Nov '64. V. 13, No. 3, p. 10-14.

ATIENZA, R. S.

Soldiers for peace and plenty. WG, Oct 21 '64. V. 31, No. 17, p. 18.

ATOMIC energy

Empirical representation of the thermal neutron spectra of slightly enriched, uranium dioxide fueled, water-moderated cores of low H:28-atomic ratios, by J. O. Julian. PJS, Mar '64. V. 93, No. 1, p. 161-170.

AUDIO-VISUAL aids

Classroom utilization of educational television, by G. G. de la Cruz. FT, Nov '64. V. 19, No. 4, p. 227+.

Importance of audio-visual aids to present day teaching, by T. U. Mangubat. USTJE, Aug-Oct '64. V. 7, No. 1, p. 77+.

AUSTRALIA

Australia—where pickpockets make headlines, by A. C. Anden. WG, Nov 4 '64. V. 31, No. 19, p. 8+.

AUTHORS, Filipino

Report on Philippine writing in English, 1964, by V. J. Rivera, Jr. WG, Dec 30 '64. V. 31, No. 29, p. 10+.

AUTOMOBILE racing

The hell drivers are coming! WG, Nov 4 '64. V. 31, No. 19, p. 28-29.

AVELLANA, D. H.

My life with three directors. WG, Oct 7 '64. V. 31, No. 15, p. 9+.

AVENIR, C. S.

The battle of Tirad Pass and the death of Gen. Gregorio del Pilar. PJE, Nov '64. V. 43, No. 4, p. 294-296.

Geometry for the grade pupil. PJE, Oct '64. V. 43, No. 3, p. 196-197.

AYALA, J. V.

Birth; story. PFF, Oct 10 '64. V. 57. No. 41, p. 20-22.

- More than beauty. PFP, Dec 19 '64. V. 57, No. 51, p. 50+
- AYALA, T. L.
Brightly the nail; story. WH, Dec 13 '64. p. 16.
Madame Curry; story. WG, Jul 15 '64. V. 32, No. 3, p. 20-21.
The shy fish; story. WH, Dec 13 '64. p. 15.
- AZURIN, G. V.
Bayanihan girl dancer is now a mayor, WG, Dec 23 '64. V. 31, No. 20, p. 21.
- B**
- B.I.R. See Bureau of internal revenue
- BACALA, J. C.
Holland-Philippine nurse employment arrangement. PN, Jul-Aug '64. V. 33, No. 4, p. 202-204.
Nursing journalism. PN, Sep-Oct '64. V. 33, No. 5, p. 282-285.
Role of the administrator in improving student clinical experience. PN, May-Jun '64. V. 33, No. 3, p. 153-157.
- BACLIG, V. S.
What's wrong with Pilipino movies? WG, Oct 28 '64. V. 31, No. 18, p. 74-75.
Why the Philippine debacle at the Asian film festivals? WG, Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 80.
- BACUNGAN, F. M.
Wanted: economic debate. PHM, Dec 5 '64. p. 23.
- BADUEL, C. M.
Survey on the effects upon children of their mothers' outside employment. UVJ, Mar '64. V. 1, No. 1, p. 26+.
- BAGUIO, T.
Aesthetic perspective of history. STM, Aug 23 '64. p. 30-33.
- BALA, R. D.
My reunion with Fertig. PFP, Dec 19 '64. V. 57, No. 51, p. 18+.
TVA—a lesson for the Philippines. PFP, Oct 24 '64. V. 57, No. 43, p. 34+.
- BALANON, E. P.
My experiences in U.S.A. PN, Mar-Apr '64. V. 33, No. 2, p. 90-91.
- BALILING, H., Jr.
School behind prison walls. WG, Oct 28 '64. V. 31, No. 18, p. 22.
- BANANAL, E.
Philippine Virginia tobacco industry: 1964. WG, Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 40.
- BANANAS
Banana, by H. Flores. PJE, Nov '64. V. 43, No. 4, p. 250-251.
Banana jitters, fritters and titters, by B. Flores. STM, Dec 20 '64. p. 20-21.
Unbelievable banana deal, by E. R. Kiunisala. PFP, Oct 31 '64. V. 57, No. 44, p. 10+.
- BAÑAS, E. P.
Selected Philippine periodical index, by G. D. Siega and E. P. Bañas. SJ, 3rd Quarter '64. V. 11, No. 3 p. 259-328.
- BANCO Filipino
New banking concept cuts operational costs. WG, Dec 30 '64. V. 31, No. 27, p. 32.
- BANKING laws
Public guidance, by F. U. de la Plana. PEB, Nov-Dec '63. V. 2, No. 2, p. 47+.
- BANKS and banking
Favored rates from the Central bank, by J. Yench. WG, Nov 4 '64. V. 31, No. 19, p. 31+.
Growth of commercial banking in the Philippines, by M. J. Marquez. PEB, Nov-Dec '64. V. 2, No. 2, p. 5+.
Manila banking corporation. PHM, Dec 26 '64. p. 9.
New banking concepts cuts operational costs. WG, Dec 30 '64. V. 31, No. 27, p. 32.
New giant in investment field, by G. L. Galvan. WG, Jul 8 '64. V. 32,

- No. 2, p. 30.
- PCI bank: biggest private Filipino bank. PHM, Dec 26 '64. p. 28.
- Private development corporation of the Philippines, by F. Ortigas, Jr. PEB, Nov-Dec '63. V. 2, No. 2, p. 23+.
- Role of development banks, by D. Macapagal. PEB, Nov-Dec '63. V. 2, No. 2, p. 20+.
- Rural banking in the Philippines: role in community development, by J. E. Desiderio. PEB, Nov-Dec '63. V. 2, No. 2, p. 8+.
- BANEZ, L. F. L.
Use of ordinary table salt against breeding of mosquitoes in artificial containers. PJS, Dec '63. V. 92, No. 4, p. 447-481.
- BARREDO, Jose, Sr. (about)
The automan is a tenor. PHM, Oct 31 '64. p. 25.
- BARTOLOME, R.
"Die-back" problem in coffee. CCJ, Oct '64. V. 7, No. 8, p. 163+.
- BASCON, L. B.
Notes on Emilio Jacinto. GS, Nov '64. V. 13, No. 5, p. 352-354.
- BASKETBALL coaches
See Physical directors
- BASS, F. G.
American-Pinory with beautiful muscles. PFP, Oct 24 '64. V. 57, No. 43, p. 70+.
- BAYANIHAN See Folk dancing
- BEANS
Isolation of chemical composition of Mung bean (*Phaseolus aureus* roxb.) protein, by O. N. Gonzalez and others. PJS, Mar '64. V. 93, No. 1, p. 47-56.
- BEAUTY contests
Matter of modesty—or charity, by O. A. Rolfo. STM, Dec 13 '64. p. 24.
More than beauty, by J. V. Ayala. PFP, Dec 19 '64. V. 51, No. 51, p. 50+.
When you wish upon a star. . . , by M. C. Pantoja. WG, Dec 23 '64. V. 31, No. 26, p. 45.
- BELTRAN, Vitaliana G. (about)
Mrs. Vitaliana G. Beltran. PN, Mar-Apr '64. V. 33, No. 2, p. 106-109.
- BENABAYE, Felipe (about)
"Pinukpok" landing in Nasipit, by M. O. Benitez. PFP, Oct 24 '64. V. 57, No. 43, p. 12+.
- BENAVIDES, Enriqueta R.
She speaks for all consumers, by D. G. Nuyda. WH, Nov 8 '64. p. 10-11.
- BENAVIDES, V. V.
World's largest chrome deposit at our doorstep. CM, Oct 31 '64. V. 19, No. 44, p. 18-21.
- BENZON, Jose P. (about)
Mr. Justice keeps long hours, by V. J. Guzman. WG, Nov 4 '64. V. 31, No. 19, p. 12+.
- BENITEZ, C.
Shift from political to economic freedom; edit'l. PEF, Jul '64. V. 13, No. 2, p. 2-4.
- BENITEZ, F.
Great teacher. PJE, Oct '64. V. 43, No. 3, p. 168.
- BENITEZ, M. O.
"Pinukpok" landing in Nasipit. PFP, Oct 24 '64. V. 57, No. 43, p. 12+.
- BENNET, R. L.
Notes on two years among the Maranao. SJ, 3rd Quarter '64. V. 11, No. 3, p. 217-237.
- BERKELEY, C.
See under Bereley, E.
- BERKELEY, E.
Lycastopsis catarractarum feverborn, a fresh-water polychaete occurring on Luzon island, Philippines, by E. Berkeley and C. Berkeley. PJS, Mar '64. V. 93, No. 1, p. 147-148.
- BERNAD, M. A.
Theological dimension of tragedy. CT, Oct '64. V. 10, No. 3, p. 12-17.
- BEVERAGES
Unique concept in management, by

- G. L. Galvan. WG, Oct 21 '64. V. 31, No. 17, p. 34.
- BIOGRAPHY**
- That Marcos biography, by L. G. Maquera. PFP, Dec 26 '64. V. 57, No. 52, p. 7+.
- That Marcos biography, by L. B. Perez. PFP, Dec 26 '64. V. 57, No. 52, p. 7+.
- BIRDS**
- New bird records of various islands in the Philippines, by D. S. Rabor. SJ, 3rd Quarter '64. V. 11, No. 3, p. 202-216
- BIRTH control**
- Birth control—but when?, by C. S. Meyner. WG, Oct 28 '64. V. 31, No. 18, p. 10+.
- Birth control—but when? (conclusion), by C. S. Meyner. WG, Nov 4 '64. V. 31, No. 19, p. 20-21+.
- For religious nationalism, by P. Padayag. WG, Dec 23 '64. V. 31, No. 26, p. 4+.
- Three medical problems viewed by a Catholic educator, by A. Hontiveros. UVJ, Jun '64. V. 1, No. 2, p. 20+.
- BITONG, E. T.**
- At the Tokyo Olympics—what are our chances? WG, Oct 7 '64. V. 31, No. 15, p. 4+.
- Debacle at Yokohama. WG, Oct 14 '64. V. 31, No. 16, p. 8+.
- It was a great show but—. WG, Oct 28 '64. V. 31, No. 18, p. 6-7+.
- Tokyo Olympics—wish you were here. WG, Nov 4 '64. V. 31, No. 19, p. 10+.
- BLANCO, Marcelino (about)**
- Mr. Blanco is new Mobil scholar. MP, Nov-Dec '64. V. 3, No. 6, p. 7.
- BLANDO, J. B.**
- Merry Christmas in a foreign land. WG, Dec 16 '64. V. 31, No. 25, p. 79-80.
- BLUE laws** See Sunday legislation
- BOLLER, P. C.**
- First reading lessons in English. PJE, Nov '64. V. 43, No. 4, p. 278-279+.
- Resource unit for a grade six class in English. PJE, Oct '64. V. 43, No. 3, p. 207-209.
- BONANZA, Elpidia E.**
- She teaches H.E. teachers, by D. G. Nuyda. WH, Oct 4 '64. p. 19.
- BONIFACIO, Andres (about)**
- Andres Bonifacio: great man of the month. PJE, Oct '64. V. 43, No. 3, p. 211-213.
- BOOK reviews**
- Ballot box and bayonet, by T. V. Cortes. SJ, 3rd Quarter '64. V. 11, No. 3, p. 251-254.
- Community development and national development, by G. S. Miranda. ERJ, Sep '64. V. 11, No. 2, p. 123-124.
- First Filipino: a biography of Jose Rizal, by P. G. Gowing. SJ, 3rd Quarter '64. V. 11, No. 3, p. 255-257.
- From Karl Marx to Jesus Christ, by G. C. Villar. UVJ, Mar '64. V. 1, No. 1, p. 69-70.
- John Steinbeck: an introduction and interpretation, by D. V. Quemada. SJ, 3rd Quarter '64. V. 11, No. 3, p. 245-248.
- Mosque and Moro: a study of Muslims in the Philippines, by R. de los Santos. SJ, 3rd Quarter '64. V. 11, No. 3, p. 248-250.
- "Nectar in a sieve," by P. G. Rubio. USTJE, Aug-Oct '64. V. 7, No. 1, p. 63-64.
- New perspectives in physics, by G. C. Villar. UVJ, Mar '64. V. 1, No. 1, p. 67+.
- Persons can change, by H. Reynolds. SJ, 4th Quarter '64. V. 11, No. 4, p.
- Philippines: a nation of islands, by P. G. Gowing. SJ, 4th Quarter '64. V. 11, No. 4, p.

- Shaping the world economy, J. Tinbegen, by M. N. Mindoro. ERJ, Sep '64. V. 1, No. 1, p. 121-122.
- Social planning by frontier thinkers, by G. C. Villar. UVJ, Mar 1 '64. V. 1, No. 1, p. 67.
- U. S. A. and its economic future, by A. B. Baarach, by E. O. Ordoño. ERJ, Sep '64. V. 11, No. 2, p. 124-125.
- BOOKS**
- Bonifacio and his love for books; edit'l. FT, Nov '64. V. 19, No. 4, p. 220-221.
See also Textbooks
- BOQUIREN, T.**
Filipino pantheon. PFP, Dec 19 '64. V. 57, No. 51, p. 76.
- BOSS rule**
Passing of a tradition, by F. V. Tutay. PFP, Dec 19 '64. V. 57, No. 51, p. 5+.
- BOTANICAL research**
Screening of plants from the Makiling area for antimicrobial substances, by V. A. Masiluñgan and others. PJS, Dec '63. V. 92, No. 4, p. 421-430.
- BOTANY—Medical**
Anticancer activity of medicinal plants locally used in the treatment of cancer, by V. A. Masiluñgan and others. PJS, Mar '64. V. 93, No. 1, p. 57-65.
- BOWSER, W. C.**
World coffee situation. CCJ, Oct '64. V. 7, No. 8, p. 166-167.
- BOXERS**
Making of a champion, by F. V. Tutay. PFP, Nov 7 '64. V. 57, No. 45, p. 6-7+.
Villanueva story, by F. V. Tutay. PFP, Oct 31 '64. V. 57, No. 44, p. 7+.
- See also names of boxers, e.g., A. Villanueva
- BOXING**
Bad calls at the Olympic fights, by P. R. Escueta. PFP, Nov 14 '64. V. 57, No. 46, p. 12+.
- BOY scout week**
Reading materials and activities for boy scout week, by A. F. Nobles. PJE, Oct '64. V. 43, No. 3, p. 198-199+.
- BOYS' and girls' week**
Week the youngsters ran city hall, by M. C. L. Pantoja. WG, Dec 30 '64. V. 31, No. 27, p. 7+.
- BRILLANTES, G. C.**
Hurrah for the horse! PFP, Dec 26 '64. V. 57, No. 52, p. 26+.
- BRIONES, A. Q.**
Fertilizer for the maintenance of soil productivity. CCJ, Oct '64. V. 7, No. 8, p. 168-169+.
- BROM, Liane**
A dollar a day to see the world. STM, Dec 13 '64. p. 38.
- BUAN, Florencio P.**
Rabbit mark and rapid multiplication, by G. L. Galvan. WG, Dec 23 '64. V. 31, No. 26, p. 36.
- BUDGET—Philippines**
Development of modern budgeting in the Philippines, by T. Diaz-Sueto. UEER, Aug '64. V. 6. No. 2, p. 102-106.
How can we justify this to our people?, by G. D. Gracia. WG, Jul 15 '64. 32, No. 3, p. 4+.
- BUENAFE, S. A.**
Tribute to Juliana C. Mercado. PN, May-Jun '64. V. 33, No. 3, p. 165-166.
Upgrading midwifery education in the Philippines. PN, Jul-Aug '64. V. 33, No. 4, p. 199-201.
- BUENCAMINO, D.**
State of the textile industry. PEB.

- Jan-Feb '64. V. 2, No. 3, p. 25-26.
- BULAYUNGAN, E. G.**
Cultural heritage of the Ifugaos. USTJE, Dec-Jan '64. V. 6, No. 3, p. 37+.
- BUNARROTI, Michelangelo (1475-1564) (about)**
Michelangelo the painter, by a R. Roces. STM, Dec 27 '64. p. 30-31.
Michelangelo's immortal glory, by C. A. Carunungan. WG, Dec 16 '64. V. 31, No. 25, p. 14-15.
- BUREAU of animal industry**
Dairy development program awaits budget ok, by R. C. Alvarez. PFP, Oct 17 '64. V. 57, No. 42, p. 34+.
- BUREAU of internal revenue**
P2 billion the BIR doesn't collect and why, by N. G. Rama. PFP, Oct 17 '64. V. 57, No. 42, p. 5+.
- BUSINESS—Social aspects**
Cases in business administration, by A. C. Dy. UEBR, Aug '64. V. 6, No. 2, p. 84-96.
- BUSINESS consolidations and mergers**
Corporate mergers and joint ventures, by S. K. Roxas. PEB, Nov-Dec '63. V. 2, No. 2, p. 29+.
- BUSINESS enterprises**
Free enterprises and conservation, by G. L. Galvan. WG, Nov 4 '64. V. 31, No. 19, p. 36-37.
Get industry out of immobilism! by A. P. Policarpio. PHM, Dec 5 '64. p. 10-11+.
- Real creators of wealth, by J. T. Tan-chanco. PHM, Dec 5 '64. p. 22.
- Your son cannot inherit your job' by G. L. Galvan. WG, Oct 21 '64. V. 31, No. 17, p. 32-33.
- BUSINESS forecasting**
Business in 1965, by J. Yench. WG, Dec 30 '64. V. 31, No. 27, p. 6+.
- BUSINESS management and organization**
Crisis in management, by J. H. Ingersol. PJPA. Oct '63. V. 7, No. 4, p. 249+.

BUSINESSMEN

- Business from the land and the sea, by G. L. Galvan. WG, Dec 2 '64. V. 31, No. 23, p. 36.
- Businessman with a golden touch, by G. L. Galvan. WG, Oct 14 '64. V. 31, No. 16, p. 36.
- Real creators of wealth, by J. T. Tan-chanco. PHM, Dec 4 '64. p. 22.
- Recognition night for the industrial leaders. PHM, Dec 5 '64. p. 16-17.
- Remarkable business acumen of the Vasquez brothers. WG, Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 25.
- BUSTAMANTE, J. T.**
Bonus for businessmen. PHM, Dec 12 '64. p. 4-5.
Industries— they mushroom in Rizal. PHM, Oct 17 '64. p. 25-26.
- BUTTERFLIES**
This new art medium uses butterfly wings, by D. M. Estabaya. WG, Nov 4 '64. V. 31, No. 19, p. 18-19.

C

- CFC** See Consolidated foods corporation
- CFG** See Consumer's federated groups of the Philippines
- CISV** See Children's international summer villages
- CAASI, P. I.**
Evaluation of the protein intake of 202 pre-school children in metropolitan Manila, by P. I. Cassi and others. PJS, Mar '64. V. 93, No. 1, p. 1-36.
Urinary riboflavin excretion of some adult Filipinos on controlled diet. PJS, Mar '64. V. 93, No. 1, p. 37-45.
- CABAHUG, S. B.**
Pre-war Filipino plays in English: a historico-critical study. UVJ, Mar '64. V. 1, No. 1, p. 54+.
- CABILI, C. P.**
A saga of native courage. PHM, Dec 26 '64. p. 16-17.

CABRERA, G.

Filipino in Rome. PFP, Nov 21 '64.

V. 57, No. 47, p. 12+.

CALDERON, A. B.

Cave, the donkey, and the ox. STM, Dec 20 '64. p. 46-47.

How the GSIS operates to maintain a system of service for security. STM, Dec 13 '64. p. 28-29.

Laurel-Langley agreement: a strain on Philippine-American relations? STM, Nov 1 '64. p. 12-13.

Many agencies at work in the barrio. STM, Oct 11 '64. p. 36-37.

One man against city hall. STM, Oct 4 '64. p. 30-31.

SSS: a house in disorder? STM, Dec 20 '64. p. 26-27.

Story behind the third frequency route. STM, Aug 9 '64. p. 18-19.

What it means to go to college. STM, Aug 2 '64. p. 40-41.

CALDEZ, M. T.

Hot food for the dead. PFP, Oct 31 '64. V. 57, No. 44, p. 64-65.

CALENDAR

New school calendar, by A. R. Dacanay. WG, Jul 22 '64. V. 32, No. 4, p. 3.

CALIWAG, F. M.

After the foul deed. WG, Dec 30 '64. V. 31, No. 27, p. 8+.

Dial 05 for complaints. STM, Aug 2 '64. p. 29.

Farmer takes a prize. STM, Oct 4 '64. p. 14-15.

It isn't fun to die. WG, Dec 16 '64. V. 31, No. 25, p. 5+.

Low harvest for essential crops. STM, Dec 27 '64. p. 38-39.

Man, Macapagal, at LP convention. STM, Dec 13 '64. p. 18-23.

Man who lives with controversy. STM, Aug 30 '64. p. 28+.

Most decorated-fiscal in the country. STM, Aug 23 '64. p. 22-23.

One creed, one voice, one vote. STM, Aug 9 '64. p. 28-29.

Why we never escape the rice shortage. STM, Oct 4 '64. p. 12-13.

Young breadwinners. STM, Dec 6 '64. p. 44-47.

CAMPOS, P. C.

Metabolic diseases and nutrition. Sc Rev, Jun '64. V. 5, No. 6, p. 88-90.

CANADIAN hell drivers

Hell drivers are coming! WG, Nov 4 '64. V. 31, No. 19, p. 28-29.

CANARE, J. B.

Prince of Filipino printers. PFP, Dec 19 '64. V. 57, No. 51, p. 64.

CANCER

Anticancer activity of medicinal plants locally used in the treatment of cancer, by V. A. Masiluñgan and others. PJS, Mar '64. V. 93, No. 1. p. 57-65.

CANDIDATES, Political

Best man?, by N. G. Rama. PFP, Nov 14 '64. V. 57, No. 46, p. 3+.

Dadong, the young liberals and '65. by W. A. Marbella. PHM, Dec 5 '64. p. 4-5+.

For the NP's, it's the summit or bust; edit'l. WG, Jul 8 '64. V. 32, No. 2, p. 1.

It will have to be a finished resolution, by WG editorial staff. WG, Oct 7 '64. V. 31, No. 15, p. 5+.

It's a Marcos-Lopez!, by G. de Gracia. WG, Dec 2 '64. V. 31, No. 23. p. A.

Lopez, by F. V. Tutay. PFP, Nov 28 '64. V. 57, No. 48, p. 3+.

Macapagal v. Marcos—stage is set for big showdown, by M. Sevilla. WG, Dec 2 '64. V. 31, No. 23, p. 2+.

Macapagal's convention, by N. G. Rama. PFP, Nov 28 '64. V. 57, No. 48, p. 6.

Marcos, by N. G. Rama. PFP, Nov 28 '64. V. 57, No. 48, p. 2+.

Nationalistas ro'e sleeves up for the big fight. WG, Jul 1 '64. V. 31, No. 1, p. 4+.

Political characters to meet in '65, by

- E. M. Floresca. PFP, Oct 31 '64. V. 57, No. 44, p. 61-62.
- Two from Rizal—how will they fare?, by G. de Gracia. WG, Oct 28 '64. V. 31, No. 18, p. 4-5+.
- What's up Osmeña's sleeves?, by G. de Gracia. WG, Dec 30 '64. V. 31, No. 27, p. 3+.
- Why Gerry Roxas. . ., by N. G. Rama. PFP, Dec 19 '64. V. 57, No. 51, p. 4+.
- See *also* Presidential candidates
- CAÑOS, R.**
Demands and challenges in nursing. PN, Jul-Aug '64. V. 33, No. 4, p. 192-193.
- CARLOS, V. R.**
Water where the land needs it. PFP, Oct 24 '64. V. 57, No. 43, p. 26+.
- CARPIO, Luis (about)**
Bulacan's pioneer farmer, by A. M. Encarnacion and R. C. Carpio. WG, Jul 15 '64. V. 32, No. 3, p. 24-25+.
- CARRASCO, E. O.**
Opportunities for nutrition services from non-governmental sectors. Sc Rev, Jun '64. V. 5, No. 6, p. 79-82.
- CARUNUNGAN, C. A.**
Cross on Philippine soil. WG, Dec 23 '64. V. 31, No. 26, p. 3-4.
Flight into Egypt. WG, Dec 23 '64. V. 31, No. 26, p. 16-17+.
Michelangelo's immortal glory. WG, Dec 16 '64. V. 31, No. 25, p. 14-15.
Miserable state of our police force. WG, Dec 2 '64. V. 31, No. 23, p. 22
1964: 'Year of the century'. WG, Dec 30 '64. V. 31, No. 27, p. 2+.
Power play at the Kremlin. WG, Oct 28 '64. V. 31, No. 18, p. 8+.
Roces: man of controversy. WG, Jul 22 '64. V. 32, No. 4, p. 2-3+.
Textile industry fights for survival. WG, Jul 8 '64. V. 32, No. 2, p. 3+.
Tomb of the three kings. WG, Dec 16 '64. V. 31, No. 25, p. 16.
What's happening to our rice crash program? WG, Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 5.
- CARVING (art industries)**
Christmas story in wood. WG, Dec 16 '64. V. 31, No. 25, p. 60.
- CASTAÑEDA, Felicula C. (about)**
Exemplary nurse, wife, public servant and mother: Mrs. Felicula C. Castañeda, by S. Tayona. PN, Jul-Aug '64. V. 33, No. 4, p. 219-220.
- CASTELO, L.**
Structural differences between English and Tagalog verbs. PEF, Jul '64. V. 13, No. 2, p. 39-43.
- CASTILLO, A. T. del**
Juan Luna—patriot on canvass. WG, Oct 21 '64. V. 31, No. 17, p. 10+.
- CASTRO, A. B.**
Policies and problems of the rice and corn production program. ERJ Jun '64. V. 11, No. 1, p. 29-38.
- CATHOLIC church—Education**
Catholic education: goals galore, by (Rev. Bro.) A. Philip. CT, Jun '64. V. 10, No. 2, p. 24-29.
Educational planning for Catholic schools in the Philippines, by W. S. Perfecto. CT, Oct '64. V. 10, No. 3, p. 9-10.
Reply to Romulo, by A. Estrada. CT, Jun '64. V. 10, No. 3, p. 9-10.
- CATHOLIC education**
See Catholic Church—Education
- CATTLE industry and trade**
We have a long way to go to develop the cattle industry, by A. C. Fabian. WG, Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 58.
- CEBU—History**
Cebu's memorable Christmas, by D. M. Estabaya. WG, Dec 16 '64. V. 31, No. 25, p. 46.
- CELEBRATIONS**
Folly of celebrating Christmas in November, by R. Ramonal. STM. Nov 22 '64. p. 63.
- CEMENT industry and trade**
Development and status of the ce-

ment industry, by M. P. Ramiro and R. R. Policarpio. PEB, Jan-Feb '64. V. 2, No. 3, p. 5-19.

Entry of big cement firm may bring prices down, by J. Yench. WG, Oct 14 '64. V. 31, No. 16, p. 32.

Lone star case, by J. Yench. WG, Dec 2 '64. V. 31, No. 23, p. 33+.

This type of investment by American firms is not the kind to cement PI-US ties, by N. I. Marte. WG, Nov 4 '64. V. 31, No. 19, p. 32.

CEMETERIES

Where tradition has hallowed the tear, by J. Pope. STM, Nov 1 '64. p. 22-23.

CENSORSHIP

What is obscene?, by J. F. Villasanta. WG, Jul 1 '64. V. 31, No. 1, p. 7+.

CENTRAL bank

Favored rates from the Central bank?, by J. Yench. WG, Nov 4 '64. V. 31, No. 19, p. 31+.

CENTRAL bank monetary board

Bonus for businessmen, by J. T. Bustamante PHM, Dec 12 '64. p. 4-5.

CERAMIC materials

Semi-porcelain dinnerware from local materials, by C. Erfe Sc Rev, Jun '64. V. 5, No. 6, p. 91+.

CTRAMICS *See Pottery*

CHAFFEI, Farouk (about)

Case of Farouk Chaffei and Pasay city cops, by F. Lagon. PFP, Oct 17 '64. V. 57, No. 42, p. 87-88.

Goldfingers, by W. D. Nolloedo. PFP, Oct 24 '64. V. 57, No. 43, p. 5+.

CHARITY

Christmas and charity, by G. G. Go-loy. STM, Dec 20 '64. p. 42-43.

CHEMICALS

Herbicides, by R. A. Estores SN, Sep '64. V. 40, No. 9, p. 551-552.

CHILD guidance *See Child study*

CHILD health

Minor ailments need attention. STM, Dec 6 '64. p. 52.

CHILD study

Maternal attitudes toward child rearing, by P. M. Flores and I Gomez. PEF, Nov '64. V. 13, No. 3, p. 27-45.

CHILDHOOD *See Children*

CHILDREN

Child's first true love experience, by F. Hofileña. WH, Oct 11 '64. p. 18-19.

Girls of Boys' town by Pope. STM, Dec 20 '64. p. 34-39.

Learning early about world peace, by R. M. Querol. WG, Oct 21 '64. V. 31, No. 17, p. 37-39+.

Young breadwinners, by F. M. Caliwag. STM, Dec 6 '64. p. 44-47.

See also Education of children

CHILDREN, Backward

See Mentally handicapped children
What is X'mas like in a welfare home?, by D. M. Torrevillas. WG, Dec 16 '64. V. 31, No. 25, p. 58+.

CHILDREN—Care and Hygiene

Effects of play activity on the nursing care of child patients, by E. M. Dumlao. PEP, Apr '64. V. 13, No. 1, p. 46-47.

Minor ailments need attention, by F. del Mundo. STM, Dec 6 '64. p. 52.

Our child is under longitudinal study, by A. A. Arboladura. PFP, Nov 28 '64. V. 57, No. 48, p. 20+.

CHILDREN, Handicapped

We must provide for our 200 000 handicapped children, by R. R. Sucgang. STM, Oct 4 '64. p. 42-45.

CHILDREN—Management and training

Children's adjustive behavior during the first three weeks of pre-school, by P. M. Flores and I. Gomez. PEF, Apr '64. V. 13, No. 1, p. 40-45.

Filipino children's moral judgements, by A. H. Tayag. PEF, Nov '64. V. 13, No. 3, p. 45-52.

Kuya: the image of leadership by E. A. Franco. STM, Dec 6 '64. p. 42-43.

- CHILDREN'S** international summer villages
 Learning early about world peace, by R. M. Querol. WG, Oct 21 '64. V. 31, No. 17, p. 37-39+.
- CHILDREN'S** literature
 Four little birds, by C. S. Alabado. PJE, Oct '64. V. 43, No. 3, p. 200-202.
- CHILDREN'S** reading
 Crime against schoolchildren, by E. R. Kiunisala. PFP, Nov 21 '64. V. 57, No. 47, p. 10+.
- CHINESE** in the Philippines
 Chinese in the Philippines, by F. P. Makabenta. CM, Oct 17 '64. V. 19, No. 42, p. 24-29.
- CHRISTIANIZATION** of the Philippines
 See Philippines—Christianization
- CHRISTMAS**
 Cave, the donkey, and the ox, by A. B. Calderon. STM, Dec 20 '64. p. 46-47.
 Christmas: a season of crime?, by F. Lagon. PFP, Dec 26 '64. V. 57, No. 52, p. 68-69.
 Christmas and charity, by G. G. Goley. STM, Dec 20 '64. p. 42-43.
 Christmas experiences in Asian countries, by L. A. Ongkeko. WG, Dec 30 '64. V. 31, No. 27, p. 36.
 Christmas in Evanston, Illinois, by P. C. S. Malay. WG, Dec 16 '64. V. 31, No. 25, p. 77-78.
 Christmas is a problem for the postman, by F. D. Fernando. STM, Dec 20 '64. p. 44-45.
 Co'ors of Christmas. STM, Dec 20 '64. p. 57.
 Date doesn't matter, by A. C. Anden. WG, Dec 16 '64. V. 31, No. 25, p. 8-B+.
 Filipino Christmas, by W. A. Marbella. PHM, Dec 19 '64. p. 7-9.
 Merry Christmas in a foreign land, by J. B. Blando. WG, Dec 16 '64. V. 31, No. 25, p. 79-80.
 My most memorable Christmas in America, by B. N. Santos. WG, Dec 16 '64. V. 31, No. 25, p. 69-70.
 'No room in the inn.' WG, Dec 16 '64. V. 31, No. 25, p. 1.
 'Peace on earth. . .' in America, by N. C. Allen. WG, Dec 16 '64. V. 31, No. 25, p. 70-71.
 This is Christmas, by M. L. Lopez. WG, Dec 16 '64. V. 31, No. 25, p. 27.
 What to see this Christmas, by A. P. Policarpio. PHM, Dec 19 '64. p. 11-15.
 When was Jesus born?, by M. D. Vaño. WG, Dec 16 '64. V. 31, No. 25, p. 26.
 Young boy's Christmas in America, by S. Reyes. WG, Dec 16 '64. V. 31, No. 25, p. 72+.
- CHRISTMAS** carols
 Aginaldo blitz in Ilocandia, by R. Silen. WG, Dec 16 '64. V. 31, No. 25, p. 42+.
 Birth of a carol. PHM, Dec 19 '64. p. 18-19.
- CHRISTMAS** carols—Composers
 Carols by Filipino composers, by J. P. Abletez. WG, Dec 16 '64. V. 31, No. 25, p. 50+.
 "Sung" heroes of Christmas, by C. S. Arrazola. STM, Dec 30 '64. p. 30-31.
 Unsung heroes of Christmas, by C. S. Arrazola. PHM, Dec 19 '64. p. 16-17.
- CHRISTMAS** decoration
 Christmas story in wood by carving (art industries). WG, Dec 16 '64. V. 31, No. 25, p. 60.
- CHURCHES**—Philippines
 Union church of Manila, by W. A. Marbella. PHM, Oct 3 '64. p. 23-27.
- CIRCUS** performers
 See Acrobats and acrobatism
- CITIES** and towns
 Beautiful Philippines. GS, Nov '64. V. 13, No. 5, p. 375-376.

- Cebu's memorable Christmas, by D. M. Estabaya. WG, Dec 16 '64. V. 31, No. 25, p. 46.
- Cleaning up the sin city, R. Ordoñez. PHM, Oct 31 '64. p. 14-16.
- Filthy Manila, by F. V. Tutay. PFP, Oct 10 '64. V. 57, No. 41, p. 2-3+.
- For a better and cleaner Manila. PFP, Nov 21 '64. V. 52, No. 47, p. 97-98.
- Iligan—city of waterfalls. PHM, Dec 26 '64. p. 5-7.
- Iligan the industrial hub of the land of promise, by A. P. Policarpio. PHM, Dec 26 '64. p. 10-13.
- Makati: tribute to Rizal's progress, by M. Estrella. PHM, Oct 17 '64. p. 18+.
- Mariveles: monument to heroism, by G. P. Tonsay. PHM, Oct 24 '64. p. 30-31.
- Quezon city, by J. V. Umali. PHM, Oct 10 '64. p. 11-14.
- Quezon's dream city, by W. A. Marbella. PHM, Oct 10 '64. p. 16-19.
- Rise and fall of Pasay, by K. Polotan. PFP, Nov 7 '64. V. 57, No. 45, p. 2+.
- Saga of native courage, by C. P. Cabili. PHM, Dec 26 '64. p. 16-17.
- Tourists from Israel look at us: Manila is dirty, by A. P. Sarmiento. WG, Oct 14 '64. V. 31, No. 16, p. 4-5.
- Untangling the traffic—a super-human job. WG, Dec 2 '64. V. 31, No. 23, p. 6-7.
- See also *Cleaning of cities*
- CITIZENSHIP**, Education for
Academic excellence and education for dynamic citizenship in a democracy, by M. Kalaw-Katigbak. PFP, Apr '64. V. 13, No. 1, p. 6-12.
- CITY and country**
Changes in city and country, by N. G. Valderrama. PFP, Dec 26 '64. V. 57, No. 52, p. 18+.
- CLAIMS**
How I secured final redemption of back pay claims, by J. J. Velasco. PFP, Nov 14 '64. V. 57, No. 46, p. 46-47.
- See also *World war, 1939-1945—Claims*
- CLEANING of cities**
For a better and cleaner Manila. PFP, Nov 21 '64. V. 52, No. 47, p. 97-96.
- CLOTHING and dress**
Clothing and textile for elementary grades, by O. F. Gonzales. V. 13, No. 5, p. 388-390.
- COCONUT**
Coconut water goes scientific, by C. C. Lavayna. STM, Dec 27 '64. p. 21.
- New copra racket?, by F. V. Tutay. PFP, Oct 3 '64. V. 57, No. 40, p. 4+.
- COFFEE**
"Die-back" problem in coffee, by R. Bartolome. CCJ, Oct '64. V. 7, No. 8, p. 163+.
- COFFEE industry and trade**
World coffee situation, by W. C. Bowser. CCJ, Oct '64. V. 7, No. 8, p. 166-167.
- COINS**
Philippine coins to Communist China, by U. E. Quizon. WG, Jul 22 '64. V. 32, No. 4, p. 18.
- COLAYCO, C. J.**
Can I teach literature? USTJE, Mar-Apr '64. V. 6, No. 4, p. 6.
- COLLEGE education**
Decision-making involving the college education of lower-middle class and upper-lower class Filipino families, by N. A. Gambito. UVJ, Mar '64. V. 1, No. 1, p. 11+.
- What it means to go to college, by A. B. Calderon. STM, Aug 2 '64. p. 40-41.
- COLLEGE students—Aid**
Marcelino Blanco is new Mobil

- scholar. MP, Nov-Dec '64. V. 3, No. 6, p. 7.
- COLLEGES and universities**
- Iligan capitol college. PHM, Dec 26 '64. p. 24.
- Liberal education and the university, by E. C. Dioko. UVJ, Mar '64. V. 1, No. 1, p. 44+.
- What the university expects of its faculty, by M. L. Zumel-Lopez. USTJE, Dec-Jan '64. V. 6, No. 3, p. 16+.
- COMMERCE**
- Philippine exports: after 1974, what?; edit'l. UEBR, Aug '64. V. 6, No. 2, p. 1-3.
- COMMERCIAL banks**
- See Banks and banking
- COMMISSION on elections**
- Comelec is fast!, by G. de Gracia. WG, Dec 16 '64. V. 31, No. 25, p. 8+.
- Comelec: is it a separate republic?, by G. de Gracia. WG, Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 3+.
- See also Republic act no. 3808
- COMMUNISTS**
- Power play at the Kremlin, by C. A. Carunungan. WG, Oct 28 '64. V. 31, No. 18, p. 8+.
- COMMUNITY development**
- Many agencies at work in the barrio, by A. B. Calderon. STM, Oct 11 '64. p. 36-37.
- Role of the hospital in community development, by P. N. Mayuga. PN, May-Jun '64. V. 33, No. 3, p. 133-136.
- Rural banking in the Philippines: role in community development, by J. E. Desiderio. PEB, Nov-Dec '63. V. 2, No. 2, p. 8+.
- Rural missionaries: agents of chance, by J. Abletez. WH, Oct 18 '64. p. 4-5.
- Time for a change, by C. Johnston. WG, Oct 21 '64. V. 31, No. 17, p. 8+.
- Way to help the people, by D. Torrevillas. PFP, Dec 9 '64. V. 57, No. 51, p. 30+.
- See Presidential assistant on community development
- COMMUNITY life**
- Life does not stand still in the barrio, by E. P. Patenñe. STM, Oct 11 '64. p. 30-32.
- COMPOSERS**
- Duet for women composers, by I. Maramag. WH, Nov 22 '64. p. 14-15.
- CONCEPCION, R. G.**
- Detailed lesson plan in language arts and social studies—grade 4. GS, Nov 64. V. 13, No. 5, p. 359-362.
- CONCEPCION, Tomas (about)**
- Filipino in Rome, by G. Cabrera. PFP, Nov 21 '64. V. 57, No. 47, p. 12+.
- CONDUCTORS (music)**
- Dr. Harry R. Wilson to conduct choral workshops of Philippine Normal College. GS, Nov '64. V. 13, No. 5, p. 354.
- Hands of music. WH, Nov 22 '64. p. 20-21.
- See also Bello, L. R., Wilson, H. R.
- CONFERENCES**
- IBE imbroglia; edit'l. UP, Aug-Sep '64. V. 3, No. 8 & 9, p. 181.
- CONGRESS. See under Philippines**
- CONGRESSMEN**
- Two P132,000 sports cars for solons, by N. G. Rama. PFP, Oct 31 '64. V. 51, No. 44, p. 6+.
- See also Representatives
- CONGRESSMEN—Salaries, allowances etc.**
- Retirement law order before the Supreme Court, by N. G. Rama. PFP, Nov 7 '64. V. 57, No. 45, p. 12+.
- CONSOLIDATED food corporation**
- Story of a food firm, by G. L. Galvan. WG, Nov 4 '64. V. 31, No. 19, p. 33.

- CONSTANTINO, E. O.
Philippines free press and its short story pronouncements. UVJ, Mar '64. V. 1, No. 1, p. 26+.
- CONSTANTINO, J. D.
 Language: means to an end. CT, Jun '64. V. 10, No. 2, p. 2-7.
- CONSUMERS
 Estimating expected consumer demand in the Philippines, by J. B. Feraren. ERJ, Sep '64. V. 11, No. 2, p. 83-94.
- CONSUMERS' federated groups of the Philippines
 She speaks for all consumers, by D. G. Nuyda. WH, Nov 8 '64. p. 10-11.
- CORDERO, A. A.
 Inflation: inner weakness leads to Communism. WG, Oct 28 '64. V. 31, No. 18, p. 31.
- CORDERO-FERNANDO, G.
 Tempest in a teapot. WH, Nov 29 '64. p. 6-7.
- CORDERO-PARDO, T.
 Jinx the dragonfly and his flight; story. WH, Dec 13 '64. p. 18-19.
- CORN planters
 Corn farmer of the year, by D. H. Grecia. WG, Dec 2 '64. V. 31, No. 23, p. 30.
- CORPORATIONS
 One hundred largest industrial and commercial corporations in the Philippines in 1963. PEF, Aug '64. V. 6, No. 2, p. 4-12.
- CORRUPTION in politics
 See Politics, Corruption in
- CORTES, T. V.
 Hugh Tinker, Ballot box and bayonet; book review. SJ, 3rd quarter '64. V. 11, No. 3, p. 251-254.
- COUNTERFEITS and counterfeiting
 Finance agents raid fake stamps plants, by M. A. Fabian. WG, Oct 14 '64. V. 31, No. 16, p. 85.
- COUNTRY life
 Ahh, for the simple life, by L. Mahan. STM, Oct 11 '64. p. 18-21.
- Barrio: forgotten frontier, by R. G. Tupas. STM, Oct 11 '64. p. 28-29.
- COURSES of study
 Improving the quality of education in Asia. UP, Jul '64. V. 3, No. 7, p. 130-138.
 Practical pattern in the school program, by B. B. Paguio. STM, Aug 2 '64. p. 20-21.
- COURTSHIP
 They court in bed, by R. S. Jimenez. WG, Oct 28 '64. V. 31, No. 18, p. 19.
- CUENCO, Miguel
 They who make our laws—Miguel Cuenco (N-Cebu, 5th district), by I. L. Retizos. WG, Oct 14 '64. V. 31, No. 16, p. 12+.
- CUEVAS, R.
 Our chances in the Olympics. CM, Oct 3 '64. V. 19, No. 40, p. 5-6.
 RP track and field team. CM, Oct 3 '64. V. 19, No. 40, p. 22-23.
- CUILAO, F.
 It pays to keep the young busy. PFP, Dec 19 '64. V. 57, No. 51, p. 42+.
- CURAMING, E.
 Quezon memorial circle. PHM, Oct 10 '64. p. 24-25.
- CURRICULUM See Courses of study
- CUSTODIO, L. J.
 Testing the results of learning. USTJE, Aug-Oct '64. V. 7, No. 1, p. 46+.
- CUSTOMS See Manners and customs
- CURAZA, E. M.
 Significance of our post-war tariff policy to economic development. UEBR, Aug '64. V. 6, No. 2, p. 97-99.
- CREDIT unions
 What price capital?, by G. Roperos. STM, Oct 11 '64. p. 38-39.
- CRIME and criminals
 Case of mauling, by F. V. Tutay. PFP, Oct 17 '64. V. 57, No. 42, p.

- 7+.
- Convicts on the loose, by F. V. Tuta. PFP, Oct 24 '64. V. 57, No. 43, p. 4+.
- I met one who hit his mother on the head till she was dead, by S. L. Mayuga. WH, Oct 11 '64. p. 7.
- I'm a police reporter; here are the facts, by J. Protacio. WH, Oct 11 '64. p. 6.
- Life in hiding, by J. F. Villasanta. WG, Oct 7 '64. V. 31, No. 15, p. 9+.
- Loose cons, by J. F. Villasanta. WG, Oct 28 '64. V. 31, No. 18, p. 9+.
- Why kids kill! PFP, Oct 3 '64. V. 57, No. 40, p. 19.
- See also Juvenile delinquency
- CRIMINAL** investigations
- Lawmen in trouble, by J. F. Villasanta. WG, Oct 21 '64. V. 31, No. 17, p. 2+.
- CRISIS**
- Vietnam crisis and local politics; edit'l. WG, Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 1.
- CRISOLOGO**, Floro S. (about)
- Floro S. Crisologo, father of R. A. 4155. WG, Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 46.
- CRISOSTOMO**, I. T.
- Education secretary's man Friday. WG, Oct 14 '64. V. 31, No. 16, p. 26.
- CRUCILLO**, C. V.
- Foreign aid in planned economic development. ERJ, Jun '64. V. 11, No. 1, p. 4-17.
- CRUZ**, C. U.
- There is something wrong with Filipino movies. WG, Dec 30 '64. V. 31, No. 27, p. 24.
- CRUZ**, G. G. de la
- Classroom utilization of educational television. FT, Nov '64. V. 19, No. 4, p. 227+.
- CRUZ**, Maria Thereza "Gemma" (about)
- Gemma Cruz at home in Philippine costumes. WW, Oct 2 '64. V. 13, No. 23, p. 16-17.
- Girls of boys' town, by J. Pope. STM, Dec 20 '64. p. 34-39.
- Young lady, on her father's side, by Y. Marking. WW, Dec 4 '64. V. 13, No. 32, p. 6-8+.
- CRUZ**, R. Jr.
- Present state of our monetary policy. CM, Oct 31 '64. V. 19, No. 44, p. 6-8+.
- CRUZ**, R. A., Jr.
- Substance of economic nationalism. WG, Oct 21 '64. V. 31, No. 17, p. 6+.
- CRUZ**, R. V.
- Mabini: a silhouette. WG, Jul 22 '64. V. 32, No. 4, p. 10-11+.
- D**
- DAP** See Dietetic association of the Philippines
- DRB**, Inc. See Del Rosario brothers, inc.
- DXIC** (Iligan)
- Station DXIC—the voice of Iligan. PHM, Dec 26 '64. p. 27.
- DACANAY**, A. R.
- New school calendar. WG, Jul 22 '64. V. 32, No. 4, p. 3.
- DAIRY** industry and trade
- Dairy development programs awaits budget OK, by R. C. Alvarez. PFP, Oct 17 '64. V. 57, No. 42, p. 34+.
- DALISAY**, A. M.
- Agricultural credit structure in the Philippines. ERJ, Jun '64. V. 11, No. 1, p. 39-49.
- Assessing the contribution of investment in human resources to agricultural and community development. PEB, Jul-Aug '64. V. 2, No. 6, p. 5-28.
- Rice crisis reviewed. WG, Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 55+.
- Rice crisis revisited. UEBR, Aug '64. V. 6, No. 2, p. 13-25.
- DAMS**
- TVA—a lesson for the Philippines.

- by R. D. Bala. PFP, Oct 24 '64. V. 57, No. 43, p. 34+.
- DAN, Robert
Can paper-making become a real industry in the Philippines?, by J. Yench. WG, Oct 21 '64. V. 31, No. 17, p. 29+.
- DANCE troupes
Bayanihan abroad, by N. G. Valderama. WW, Oct 16 '64. V. 13, No. 25, p. 20-21.
- DANGWA, Bado
Way of trailblazer, by J. P. Don. WG, Dec 2 '64. V. 31, No. 23, p. 32+.
- DARANG, G. C.
Problems facing the Aetas, Ifugaos. CM, Nov 28 '64. V. 19, No. 48, p. 16-21.
- DAROY, E. V.
"Dr. Zhivago"—its failure as a propaganda. PEF, Apr '64. V. 13, No. 1, 60-68.
- DATOC, S. C.
Come teach physical education with me. PJE, Oct '64. V. 43, No. 3, p. 214-216.
Come teach physical education with me. PJE, Nov '64. V. 43, No. 4, p. 289-299+.
- DAUZ, F. S.
So-called third force and politics of change. CM, Nov 28 '64. V. 19, No. 48, p. 10-11.
- DAVAO
Beautiful Philippines. GS, Nov '64. V. 13, No. 5, p. 375-376.
- DAVID, F. S.
Boston: the week Kennedy was elected president. PFP, Oct 31 '64. V. 57, No. 44, p. 30+.
NP convention: the view from here and there. PFP, Nov 28 '64. V. 57, No. 48, p. 5+.
- DAZA, D. M.
Philippine exports: after 1974, what?; edit'l. UEBR, Aug '64. V. 6, No. 2, p. 1-3.
- DEBTS, Public—Philippines
Study of Philippine public debt, by J. C. Espiritu. UEBR, Aug '64. V. 6, No. 2, p. 99-102.
What's the truth about the public debt. PFP, Oct 10 '64. V. 57, No. 41, p. 12+.
- DECISION-Making
Decision-making involving the college education of lower-middle and upper-lower class Filipino families, by N. A. Gambito. UVJ, Mar '64. V. 1, No. 1, p. 11+.
- DECISIONS, Judicial *See* Judgments
- DECONTROL
Decontrol is working out, by A. Montelibano. WG, Oct 7 '64. V. 31, No. 15, p. 31.
- DEGREES, Academic
Pressing problems of graduate education, by M. A. Peralta. PEF, Apr '64. V. 13, No. 1, p. 2-5.
- DEL CARMEN, M. S.
Without saying 'no'. WOCT 7 '64. V. 31, No. 15, p. 27.
- DELGADO, A. C.
Economic legislation—key to industrialization. IP, Sep '64. V. 14, No. 9, p. 21-23.
- DEL MUNDO, F.
Minor ailments need attention. STM, Dec 6 '64. p. 52.
- DEL MUNDO, R.
Study to determine whether or not failures affect school drop-outs, by D. M. Servando and R. del Mundo. GS, Nov '64. V. 13, No. 5, p. 346-347.
- DEL PILAR, Gregorio H.
Battle of Tirad Pass and the death of Gen. Gregorio del Pilar, by C. S. Avenir. PJE, Nov '64. V. 43, No. 4, p. 294-296.
- DEL ROSARIO, A. C.
Therapeutic program of the male receiving ward. PN, Jul-Aug '64. V. 33, No. 4, p. 197-198.

- DEL ROSARIO brothers, inc.
Your son cannot inherit your job,
by G. L. Galvan. WG, Oct 21 '64.
V. 31, No. 17, p. 32-33.
- DEL ROSARIO, L. S.
Blue Sunday law: its origin and provisions. STM, Dec 20 '64. p. 60-61.
- DEPARTMENT of agriculture
Why the agricultural programs of the government fail, by C. F. Nolasco.
WG, Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 60+.
- DEPARTMENT of education
Crime against schoolchildren, by E. R. Kiunisala. PFP, Nov 21 '64. V. 57, No. 47, p. 10+.
- DEPARTMENT of finance
Finance academy, by E. R. Kiunisala.
PFP, Dec 9 '64. V. 57, No. 51, p. 16+.
- DESIDERIO, J. E.
Rural banking in the Philippines: role in community development.
PEB, Nov-Dec '63. V. 2, No. 2, p. 8+.
- DEVALUATION of currency
What's happening to the peso?, by J. Yench. WG, Dec 16 '64. V. 31, No. 25, p. 2.
- DIAZ, Francisco C.
Farmer takes a prize, by F. M. Caliwag. STM, Oct 4 '64. p. 14-15.
Rice farmer of the year, by D. H. Grecia. WG, Oct 14 '64. V. 31, No. 16, p. 28-29.
- DIAZ, R. A.
Government service insurance system and its role in economic growth. PEB, Nov-Dec '63. V. 2, No. 2, p. 16+.
- DIAZ, S. S.
Origin and significance of the FNA seal. PN, Sep-Oct '64. V. 33, No. 5, p. 280-281.
- DIAZ-SUETO, T.
Development of modern budgeting in the Philippines. UEBR, Aug '64. V. 6, No. 2, p. 102-106.
- DIET, Deficient
Malnutrition—the root of disease.
PN, Jul-Aug '64. V. 33, No. 4, p. 205-210+.
- DIETETIC association of the Philippines
Dr. Sumabat of the dietitians, by D. Pumaren. WH, Oct 25 '64. p. 18-19.
- DIOKO, E. C.
Liberal education and the university.
UVJ, Mar 1 '64. V. 1, No. 1, p. 44+.
- DIRECTORS See Moving picture directors
- DISCIPLINE
National discipline, by G. Roxas. UVJ, Mar '64. V. 1, No. 1, p. 6+.
- DISEASES
Metabolic diseases and nutrition, by P. C. Campos. Sc Rec, Jun '64. V. 5, No. 6, p. 88-90.
Malnutrition: the root of disease. PN, Jul-Aug '64. V. 33, No. 4, p. 205-210+.
- DISEASES of animals
See Domestic animals—Diseases and pests
- DIZON, Edith
Music teacher in the province. WH, Nov 22 '64. p. 34.
- DOCUYANAN, G. B.
Communication skills with patients.
PN, May-Jun '64. V. 33, No. 3, p. 146-148.
- DOGS, Experiments on See Animal experimentation
- DOHERTY, J. F.
Sociology and religious maturity.
PS, Oct '64. V. 12, No. 4, p. 681-698.
- DOLLS
Philippine dolls win prize in U. S.
by J. V. Jabat. PFP, Nov 28 '64. V. 57, No. 48, p. 79.
- DOMESTIC animals—diseases and pests
Controlling common swine diseases,
by C. G. Tuiza. WG, Oct 7 '64. V. 31, No. 15, p. 22-23.
- DOMESTIC employees See Household employees

DOMINGO, O. S.

Pinoys lose faithful friend. WG, Oct 21 '64. V. 31, No. 17, p. 18.

DORIA-GAMILLA, Alice

Million thanks to Alice, by A. Miranda. STM, Aug 23 '64. p. 28-29.

DRAMA

How we can survive the zarzuela, by R. G. Lingat. WG, Oct 28 '64. V. 31, No. 18, p. 16

Pre-war Filipino plays in English: a historico-critical study, by S. B. Cabahug. UVJ, Mar '64. V. 1, No. 1, p. 54+.

See also Zarzuela

DRAMAS

A miracle! a miracle!, by A. R. Asuncion. PJE, Nov. 64. V. 43, No. 4, p. 264-267.

DRAMATIZATION in education

Role playing in teaching, by A. F. Villanueva. USTJE, Mar-Apr '64. V. 6, No. 4, p. 12+.

DROP-OUTS

Our enormous school drop-outs, by B. B. Paguio. PFP. Oct 3 '64. V. 57, No. 40, p. 29+.

Study to determine whether or not failures affect school drop-outs, by D. M. Servando and R. del Mundo. GS, Nov '64. V. 13, No. 5, p. 346-347.

See also Student withdrawals

DUEÑAS, M.

Election facts and figures. PFP, Oct 31 '64. V. 57, No. 44, p. 66.

DUMAUAL, R. R.

How to encourage leisure reading. GS, Nov '64. V. 13, No. 5, p. 340-341.

DUMLAO, E. M.

Effects of play activity on the nursing care of child patients. PEF, Apr '64. V. 13, No. 1, p. 46-51.

DURIAN (fruit)

Fruit with a bad odor, by M. B. Garcia. GS, Nov '64. V. 13, No. 5, p. 378.

DY, A. C.

Cases in business administration. UEBR, Aug '64. V. 6, No. 2, p. 84-96.

E

ECAFE

See Economic commission for Asia and the Far East

EDF

See Economic development foundation

EEA

See Emergency employment administration

ECHAVES, V. B., Jr.

Place of religion in the curriculum. UVJ, Jun '64. V. 1, No. 2, p. 4+.

ECONOMIC assistance

Foreign aid in planned economic development, by C. V. Crucillo. ERJ, Jun '64. V. 11, No. 1, p. 4-17.

ECONOMIC commission for Asia and the Far East

ECAFE holds trade conference. SR, Jul-Sep '64. V. 8, No. 3, p. 33.

ECONOMIC conditions

American editor warns against oligarchy, by A. V. H. Hartendorp. WG, Oct 21 '64. V. 31, No. 17, p. 7+.

Economic news digest, by P. B. Ofemaria. PEB, Jul-Aug '64. V. 2, No. 6, p. 48-53.

Ghosts that haunt road of P. I. economy. WG, Oct 14 '64. V. 31, No. 16, p. 2+.

Man, a corporation (NASSCO) and 14 years, by A. P. Policarpio. PHM, Oct 11 '64. p. 9-13.

Our condition, by A. C. Espiritu. IP, Sep '64. V. 14, No. 9, p. 3-9+.

Our problems are 'BRTC', by E. Padua. WG, Oct 7 '64. V. 31, No. 15, p. 20.

Real creators of wealth, by J. T. Tanchanco. PHM, Dec 5 '64. p. 22.

Socio-economic indicators. See issues

- of Philippine economy bulletin
 State of our industrial sector, by H. M. Henares, Jr. IP, Sep '64. V. 14, No. 9, p. 16-19.
- State of our industrial sector, by H. M. Henares, Jr. PHM, Dec 5 '64. p. 18-19+.
- Substance of economic nationalism, by R. A. Cruz, Jr. WG, Oct 21 '64. V. 31, No. 17, p. 6+.
- Wanted: economic debate, by F. M. Bacuñgan. PHM, Dec 5 '64. p. 23.
- We have a date with the future, by G. Rivera. WG, Oct 21 '64. V. 31, No. 17, p. 20-21.
- ECONOMIC cooperation**
 See Economic planning, International; Internal cooperation
- ECONOMIC development**
 Directions of developments. ERJ, Sep '64. V. 11, No. 2, p. 73-75.
- Government service insurance system and its role in economic growth, by R. A. Diaz. PEB, Nov-Dec '63. V. 2, No. 2, p. 16+.
- Human resources: key to socio-economic development, by S. K. Roxas. Sc Rev, Jun '64. V. 5, No. 6, p. 83+.
- Macapagal's no. 1 economist, by E. R. Kiunisala. PFP, Oct 17 '64. V. 57, No. 42, p. 10+.
- One hundred largest industrial and commercial corporations in the Philippines. UEBR, Aug '64. V. 6, No. 2, p. 4-12.
- Shift from political to economic freedom, by C. Benitez. PEF, Jul '64. V. 13, No. 2, p. 2-4.
- Some policy aspects of development, by I. S. Macaspac. ERJ, Jun '64. V. 11, No. 1, p. 18-28.
- ECONOMIC development foundation**
 Economic development foundation. PS, Oct '64. V. 12, No. 4, p. 720-722.
- ECONOMIC growth**
 Assessing the condition of investment in human resources to agricultural and community development, by A. M. Dalisay. PEB, Jul-Aug '64. V. 2, No. 6, p. 5-28.
- See also Economic development
- Significance of our post-war tariff policy to economic development, by E. M. Curaza. UEBR, Aug '64. V. 6, No. 2, p. 97-99.
- Economic planning without tears, by G. L. Galvan. WG, Oct 14 '64. V. 31, No. 16, p. 34-35.
- Estimating expected consumer demand in the in the Philippines, by J. B. Feraren. ERJ, Sep '64. V. 11, No. 2, p. 83-94.
- Two-fold effects of economic controls, by C. B. Tulio. PEF, Apr '64. V. 13, No. 1, p. 52-59.
- ECONOMIC planning, International**
 Economic cooperation in Southeast Asia, by C. Ancheta. UEBR, Aug '64. V. 6, No. 2, p. 61-67.
- ECONOMIC policy**
 Some policy aspects of development, by I. S. Macaspac. ERJ, Jun '64. V. 11, No. 1, p. 18-28.
- ECONOMICS**
 Bonus for businessmen, by J. T. Bustamante. PHM, Dec 12 '64. p. 4-5.
- Decontrol: review of progress and definition of future imperatives, by S. K. Roxas. PEB, Jan-Feb '64. V. 2, No. 3, p. 29-36.
- ECONOMISTS**
 Macapagal's no. 1 economist, by E. R. Kiunisala. PFP, Oct 17 '64. V. 57, No. 42, p. 10+.
- EDITORIALS**
 After parity—what?, by T. M. Locsin. PFP, Nov 7 '64. V. 57, No. 45, p. 1+.
- After pity and terror—sanity? PFP, Oct 31 '64. V. 57, No. 44, p. 8+.
- Bitter tea of Emmanuel Pelaez. PFP, Dec 19 '64. V. 57, No. 51. p. 1.
- Bonifacio and his love for books FT, Nov '64. V. 19, No. 4, p. 220-221.

- Campaign vs. firearms. WG, Oct 7, '64. V. 31, No. 15, p. 1.
- Central Azucarera de Tarlac sugar refinery. SN, Sep '64. V. 40, No. 9, p. 515-516.
- Condemned playground. PFP, Oct 3 '64. V. 57, No. 40, p. 1.
- Directions of development. ERJ, Sep '64. V. 11, No. 2, p. 73-75.
- Editor's page, by P. G. Gowing. SJ, 3rd Quarter '64. V. 11, No. 3, p. 172.
- Filipino family in perspective, by M. C. Peralta. PEF, Nov '64. V. 13, No. 3, p. 2.
- For the NP's it's the summit or bust. WG, Jul 8 '64. V. 32, No. 2, p. 1.
- Horse's mouth. PFP, Oct 31 '64. V. 57, No. 44, p. 1.
- IBE imbroglio. UP, Aug-Sep '64. V. 3, No. 8 & 9, p. 181.
- Kettle and the pot. PFP, Oct 24 '64. V. 57, No. 43, p. 1.
- Lawmakers should not be lawbreakers. PFP, Oct 3 '64. V. 57, No. 40, p. 8+.
- Let's clean up first. PFP, Oct 10 '64. V. 57, No. 41, p. 1.
- Nearly. PFP, Nov 14 '64. V. 57, No. 46, p. 1.
- New text in PI-US relation. WG, Oct 14 '64. V. 31, No. 16, p. 1.
- Nuclear nursing has come to stay. PN, Mar-Apr '64. V. 33, No. 2, p. 68.
- "On politics and rice." PFP, Oct 24 '64. V. 57, No. 43, p. 8.
- Participation in the National hospital week. PN, Mar-Apr '64. V. 33, No. 2, p. 68.
- Pressing problems of graduate education, by M. C. Peralta. PEF, Apr '64. V. 13, No. 1, p. 2-5.
- Reflections on friendship day. UP, Jul '64. V. 3, No. 7, p. 129+.
- Repeat performance. PFP, Nov 28 '64. V. 57, No. 48, p. 1.
- Retail trade and other economic proposals: the hiatus in rising expectations. ERJ, Jun '64. V. 11, No. 1, p. 1-3.
- Seminars in schools and colleges of nursing. PN, May-Jun '64. V. 33, No. 3, p. 128-129.
- Shift from political to economic freedom, by C. Benitez. PEF, Jul '64. V. 13, No. 2, p. 2-4.
- "Special relations." PFP, Dec 26 '64. V. 57, No. 52, p. 1.
- Their own words. PFP, Dec 19 '64. V. 57, No. 51, p. 8+.
- Theory and practice, by T. M. Locsin. PFP, Nov 28 '64. V. 57, No. 48, p. 8.
- Time to open our eyes. WG, Oct 21 '64. V. 31, No. 17, p. 1.
- Vietnam crisis and local politics. WG, Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 1.
- We aimed too high on so low a support. WG, Oct 28 '64. V. 31, No. 18, p. 1.
- What kind of government do we have? PFP, Oct 24 '64. V. 57, No. 48, p. 1.

EDUCATION

- Education in a technical age, by E. F. Rustia. USTJE, Mar-Apr '64. V. 6, No. 4, p. 37+.
- Even earlier than Mabini's time graduate school was here. STM, Dec 13 '64. p. 30.
- Intrinsic motivation: a vital need for college freshmen, by H. Mitchell. CT, Oct '64. V. 10, No. 3, p. 24-26.
- Liberal education and the university, by E. C. Dioko. UVJ, Mar '64. V. 1, No. 1, p. 44+.
- Philippine education: a dark perspective,, by U. F. Agalabia. USTJE, Aug-Oct '64. V. 7, No. 1, p. 70-71.
- PJE point of view, by A. Isidro. See issues of Philippine journal of education.
- St. Thomas on human perfection by

- A. Valbuena. USTJE, Aug-Oct '64. V. 7, No. 1, p. 3.
- What is an educated man?, by J. R. Salonga. PJE, Oct '64. V. 43, No. 3, p. 178.
- EDUCATION**—Aims and objectives
- Education, by A. S. Sambrana. FT, Oct '64. V. 19, No. 3, p. 154-155.
- Our part in the pursuit of the aims and objectives of Philippine education, by J. T. Enriquez. FT, Oct '64. V. 19, No. 3, p. 171-175.
- EDUCATION** and democracy
- Academic excellence and education for dynamic citizenship in a democracy, by M. Kalaw-Katigbak. PEF, Apr '64. V. 13, No. 1, p. 6-12.
- EDUCATION** of children
- Bequest of wings, by C. S. C. Alabado. WH, Dec 20 '64. p. 6-7.
- Children of the world, by L. Jaramilla. WW, Oct 30 '64. V. 13, No. 27, p. 18-19.
- Learning early about world peace, by R. M. Querol. WG, Oct 21 '64. V. 31, No. 17, p. 37-39+.
- World every child should discover, by M. C. L. Pantoja. WG, Oct 21 '64. V. 31, No. 17, p. 41.
- EDUCATION** of women
- Academic excellence and education for dynamic citizenship in a democracy, by M. Kalaw-Katigbak. PEF, Apr '64. V. 13, No. 1, p. 6-12.
- Career: boon or bane to a woman, by G. Reyes. WW, Nov 6 '64. V. 13, No. 28, p. 26-27+.
- EDUCATIONAL** finance
- Government financing of the Philippine educational system, by S. R. Gonzalez. Sc Rev, May '64. V. 5, No. 5, p. 53-59.
- Why we must watch every centavo we spend on education, by R. G. Tupas. STM, Aug 2 '64. p. 10-11.
- EDUCATIONAL** planning
- Educational planning can be sound and accurate, by A. Isidro. PJE, Oct '64. V. 43, No. 3, p. 172-173.
- Educational planning for socio-economic development, by R. Alejandro. PJE, Nov '64. V. 43, No. 4, p. 256-257.
- EDUCATIONAL** research
- Report on the international conference for the advancement of educational research, by M. C. Peralta. PEF, Jul '64. V. 13, No. 2, p. 5-22.
- EDUCATIONAL** system
- Improving the quality of education in Asia. UP, Jul '64. V. 3, No. 7, p. 130-138.
- EDUCATIONAL** tests and measurements
- Testing the results of learning, by L. J. Custodio. USTJE, Aug-Oct '64. V. 7, No. 1, p. 46+.
- EDUCATORS**
- Education secretary's man Friday, by I. I. Crisostomo. WG, Oct 14 '64. V. 31, No. 16, p. 26.
- ELECTION** districts
- Election facts and figures, by M. Dueñas. PFP, Oct 31 '64. V. 57, No. 44, p. 66.
- ELECTIONS**—Philippines
- One year to go, by WG editorial staff. WG, Dec 2 '64. V. 31, No. 23, p. 4+.
- ELECTIONS**—United States of America
- U.S. at the crossroads, by R. E. Kennewick. PFP, Oct 31 '64. V. 57, No. 44, p. 2+.
- ELECTRICITY**
- Destruction, rehabilitation, expansion, by G. L. Galvan. WG, Dec 30 '64. V. 31, No. 27, p. 28+.
- ELECTRONIC** data processing
- Impact of electronic data processing equipment on accounting systems, by F. B. Bertol. PJPA, Oct '63. V. 7, No. 4, p. 286+.
- ELEGANCE** See *Fashion*
- ELIAS**, A. P.
- Philippines—travel at your risk. WG,

- Nov 4 '64. V. 31, No. 79, p. 8+.
- ELIOT, R. E.**
Japanese—how they died. WG, Oct 14 '64. V. 31, No. 16, p. 87.
- EMERGENCY** employment administration
Regional development and employment in the Philippines, by A. Q. Yoingco. PJPA, Oct '63. V. 7, No. 4, p. 254+.
- EMPLOYMENT**
Regional development and employment in the Philippines, by A. Q. Yoingco. PJPA, Oct '63. V. 7, No. 4, p. 254+.
- ENCARNACION, A. M.**
Bulacan's pioneer farmer. WG, Jul 15 '64. V. 32, No. 3, p. 24-25+.
- ENGLISH** language—Grammar
Learning the parts of verbs through sounds, by T. M. Rivera. USTJE, Mar-Apr '64. V. 6, No. 4, p. 26+.
- ENGLISH** language—Study and Teaching
Analysis of the written English of college students, by F. P. Laxamana. PEF, Jul '64. V. 13, No. 2, p. 44-53.
- English campaign, by N. G. Valderrama. PFP, Nov 14 '64. V. 57, No. 46, p. 81.
- First reading lessons in English, by P. C. Boller. PJE, Nov '64. V. 43, No. 4, p. 278-279+.
- Not book English but current English. PJE, Nov '64. V. 43, No. 4, p. 260-261+.
- Resource unit for a grade six class in English, by P. C. Boller. PJE, Oct '64. V. 43, No. 3, p. 207-209.
- Second language approach in the teaching of English, by J. B. Serrano. USTJE, Dec-Jan '64. V. 6, No. 3, p. 8+.
- Sense function of language as an aid to English teaching, by C.I.C. Estacio. PEF, Apr '64. V. 13, No. 1, p. 22-33.
- Structural differences between English and Tagalog verbs, by L. Castelo. PEF, Jul '64. V. 13, No. 2, p. 39-43.
- ENRIQUEZ, J. T.**
Our part in the pursuit of the aims and objectives of Philippine education. FT, Oct '64. V. 19, No. 3, p. 171-175.
- EPILEPSY**
Emphasis on the epileptic, by G. G. Goloy. STM, Oct 4 '64. p. 38-39.
- ERFE, C.**
Semi-porcelain dinnerware from local materials. Sc Rev, Jun '64. V. 5, No. 6, p. 91+.
- ESCUADERO, M.**
What being motherless can mean to a child. WH, Oct 11 '64. p. 11.
- ESCUETA, P. R.**
Bad calls at the Olympic fights. PFP, Nov 14 '64. V. 57, No. 46, p. 12+.
- ESPINA, Pedro R.**
Exceptional mayor, by P. Garay. WG, Oct 14 '64. V. 31, No. 16, p. 87.
- ESPIRITU, A. C.**
Our Condition. IP, Sep '64. V. 14, No. 9, p. 3-9+.
- ESPIRITU, J.C.**
Study of Philippines public debt. UEBR, Aug '64. V. 6, No. 2, p. 99-102.
- ESSAYS—Competitions**
Christmas in Evanston, Illinois, by P.C.S. Malay. WG, Dec 16 '64. V. 31, No. 25, p. 77-78.
- Merry Christmas in foreign land, by J.B. Blando. WG, Dec 16 '64. V. 31, No. 25, p. 79-80.
- My most memorable Christmas in America, by B. N. Santos. WG, Dec 16 '64. V. 31, No. 25, p. 69-70.
- 'Peace on earth . . .' in America, by N. C. Allen. WG, Dec 16 '64. V. 31, No. 25, p. 70-71.

- Young boy's Christmas in America, by S. Reyes. WG, Dec 16 '64. V. 31, No. 25, p. 72+.
- ESTABAYA, D. M.**
Cebu's memorable Christmas. WG, Dec 16 '64. V. 31, No. 25, p. 46.
Day Rizal visited Cebu. WG, Dec 30 '64. V. 31, No. 27, p. 9.
He gave himself a job. WG, Oct 7 '64. V. 31, No. 15, p. 21.
Magellan cross puzzle. PFP, Oct 24 '64. V. 57, No. 43, p. 57+.
- This new art medium uses butterfly wings. WG, No 4 '64. V. 31, No. 19, p. 18-19.
- ESTABILLO, E. Q.**
Tomorrow is Sunday; story. WG, Jul 22 '64. V. 32, No. 4, p. 20-21.
- ESTACIO, C. I. C.**
Sense function of language as an aid to English teaching. PEF, Apr '64. V. 13, No. 1, p. 22-33.
- ESTORES, R. A.**
Herbicides. SN, Sep '64. V. 40, No. 9, p. 551-552.
- ESTRADA, A.**
Reply to Romulo. CT, Jun '64. V. 10, No. 3, p. 30-33.
- ESTRELLA, M.**
Makati: tribute to Rizal's progress. PHM, Oct 17 '64. p. 18+.
- EVANGELIO, C.**
What the farmer needs. PFP, Nov 14 '64. V. 57, No. 46, p. 58-59.
- EXCAVATIONS (archaeology)**
After Tabon, what?, by J. A. Quirino. WG, Jul 15 '64. V. 32, No. 3, p. 14-15+.
- EXCONDE, O. R.**
Leaf scorch of sugar cane in the Philippines. SN, Oct '64. V. 40, No. 10, p. 617+.
- EXHIBITS**
SEATO exhibit: unity in diversity. WG, Oct 14 '64. V. 31, No. 16, p. 22-24.
- EXISTENTIALISM**
Existentialism, by F. Kappler. STM, Dec 13 '64. p. 42-45.
- EXPORT trade See Philippines—Commerce**
- F**
- FNA See Filipino nurses association**
- FABELLA, Armand V. (about)**
Davao penal farm, should it be abolished? by G. de Gracia. WG, Nov 4 '64. V. 31, No. 19, p. 6+.
Macapagal's no. 1 economist, by E. R. Kiunisala. PFP, Oct 17 '64. V. 57, No. 42, p. 10+.
- FABIAN, A. C.**
We have a long way to go to develop the cattle industry. WG, Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 58.
- FABIAN, M. A.**
Finance agents raid fake stamps plants. WG, Oct 14 '64. V. 31, No. 16, p. 85.
- FACTORIES**
Industries—they mushroom in Rizal, J. T. Bustamante. PHM, Oct 17 '64. p. 25-26.
Squires Bingham—Philippines' first ammo plant. PHM, Oct 17 '64. p. 23.
- FAITH**
Faith and the object, method and goal of philosophy, by J. L. Roche. PS, Oct '64. V. 12, No. 4, p. 648-665.
- FAJARDO, Reynaldo T. (about)**
Education secretary's man Friday, by I. I. Crisostomo. WG, Oct 14 '64. V. 31, No. 16, p. 26.
- FAMILY, Filipino**
Decision-making involving the college education of lower-middle class and upper-lower class Filipino families, by N. A. Gambito. UVJ, Mar '64. V. 1. No. 1, p. 11+.
- FAMILY life**
Characteristic features of Cebuano life in a changing society, by L. R. Quisumbing. UVJ, Jun '64. V. 1, No. 2, p. 10+.
- Filipino family—impact of new so-**

- cial and cultural forces on it, by M.F.G. Atienza. PEF, Nov '64.
- Filipino family in perspective; edit'l, by M. C. Peralta. FEF, Nov '64. V. 13, No. 3, p. 2.
- Kuya: the image of leadership, by E. A. Franco. STM, Dec 6 '64. p. 42-43.
- FARM machinery
See Agricultural machinery
- FARM produce
Challenge on the farmer, by J. Y. Feliciano. WG, Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 6.
- FARMERS
Farmer takes a prize, by F. M. Caliwag. STM, Oct 4 '64. p. 14-15.
- Tribute to my father, by D. H. Grecia. WG, Dec 23 '64. V. 31, No. 26, p. 22.
- What the farmer needs, by C. Evangelio. PFP, Nov 14 '64. V. 57, No. 46, p. 58-59.
- FARMERS' cooperative associations
Role of farmers cooperatives in raising production and income in the rural communities, by P. N. Mabun. ERJ, Sep '64. V. 11, No. 2, p. 95-106.
- FASHION
Elegance, by C. Kasten. WW, Nov 13 '64. V. 13, No. 29, p. 12-13.
- FEEDING and feeding staffs
AIA feed mills helps boost Philippine agriculture, by G. L. Galvan. WG, Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 24.
- FELICIANO, J. Y.
Challenge to the farmers. WG, Aug 18 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 7.
- Farmer-public servant, by J. S. Antonio. WG, Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 7.
- Low harvest for essential crops, by F. Caliwag. STM, Dec 27 '64. p. 38-39.
- What's happening to our rice crash program?, by C. A. Carunungan. WG, Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 5.
- FELIZARDO, M. I.
Mass transportation in the larger cities of the Philippines. ERJ, Sep '64. V. 11, No. 2, p. 107-120.
- FERAREN, J. B.
Estimating expected consumer demand in the Philippines. ERJ, Sep '64. V. 11, No. 2, p. 83-94.
- FERNANDEZ, A. B.
How the modern farmer does it. WG, Dec 23 '64. V. 31, No. 26, p. 22.
- FERNANDEZ, J.
Bohol fights fiesta extravagance. PFP, Nov 14 '64. V. 57, No. 46, p. 34+.
- FERNANDO, F. D.
Christmas is a problem for the postman. STM, Dec 20 '64. p. 44-45.
- FERRARIS, S. H.
Leyte landing—I was there. WG, Oct 21 '64. V. 31, No. 17, p. 87.
- FERTIG, Wendell (about)
My reunion with Fertig, by R. D. Bala. PFP, Dec 19 '64. V. 51, No. 51, p. 18+.
- FERTILIZERS and manures
Reasons for fertilizer usage in tropical countries. SN, Sep '64. V. 40, No. 9, p. 582.
- FESTIVALS
Bohol fights fiesta extravagance, by J. Fernandez. PFP, Nov 14 '64. V. 57, No. 46, p. 34+.
- FICTION
Flora, by W. J. Pomeroy. WG, Jul 1 '64. V. 31, No. 1, p. 18-19.
- Funeral pyre, by D. Fresnosa. PFP, Oct 3 '64. V. 57, No. 40, p. 18+.
- See Short stories
- FILIPINO nurses' association
Origin and significance of the FNA seal, by S. S. Diaz, PN, Sep-Oct '64. V. 33, No. 5, p. 280-281.
- See Sep-Oct '64 Philippine journal of nursing. V. 33, No. 5.

FILIPINOS

"Indolence" and "corruption" of Filipinos, by T. M. Locsin. PFP, Dec 26 '64. V. 57, No. 52, p. 8+.

Filipino family: a frank reappraisal, by G. Reyes. WW, Oct 2 '64. V. 13, No. 23, p. 26-27.

Small town Filipinos, by K. Polotan. FFP, Dec 19 '64. V. 57, No. 51, p. 2+.

FILIPINOS abroad

Filipino in Rome, by G. Cabrera. PFP, Nov 21 '64. V. 57, No. 47, p. 12+.

How Filipinos make ends meet in West Germany, by F. Galinde. WG, Oct 21 '64. V. 31, No. 17, p. 26.

'Original Andy' comes home, by J. V. Umali. PHM, Oct 31 '64. p. 18-19.

Pinoy loses faithful friends, by O. S. Domingo. WG, Oct 21 '64. V. 31, No. 17, p. 18.

FILIPINOS in South Vietnam

They are doing a good job, by J. F. Villasanta. WG, Oct 7 '64. V. 31, No. 15, p. 8+.

FILIPINOS in the United States

You want to go to America? by G. R. Peña. WG, Dec 23 '64. V. 31, No. 26, p. 24.

FINANCE

Is the government broke?, by R. V. Mapile. WG, Nov 4 '64. V. 31, No. 19, p. 3+.

Local government taxation and financing, by A. Q. Yoingco. UEBR, Aug '64. V. 6, No. 2, p. 26-29.

Present state of our monetary policy, by R. Cruz, Jr. CM, Oct 31 '64. V. 19, No. 44, p. 6-9+.

Study of Philippines public debt, by J. C. Espiritu. UEBR, Aug '64. V. 6, No. 2, p. 99-102.

What's the truth about the public debt. PFP, Oct 10 '64. V. 57, No. 41, p. 12.

FIREARMS

Campaign vs. firearms; edit'l. WG, Oct 7 '64. V. 31, No. 15, p. 1.

FISH culture

How to raise fish in rice paddies, by P. R. Manacop. CCJ, Oct '64. V. 7, No. 8, p. 174-175.

FISHES

Results of studies on the biology of tunas, by I. A. Ronquillo. Sc Rev, May '64. V. 5, No. 5, p. 60-65.

FISHING

Futures of fishing, by P. T. Tamesis. STM, Dec 6 '64. p. 54-55.

Purse seine: to catch a fish alive, by A. O. Flores. STM, Sep 12 '64. p. 40-41.

FLOOD prevention and control

Are we losing the race against floods?, by N. I. Marte. WG, Jul 15 '64. V. 32, No. 3, p. 12-13+.

FLORENTINO, A. S.

Legend of Maria Makiling. WH, Dec 13 '64. p. 3-5.

FLORES, A. O.

Antidote for old age. STM, Dec 6 '64. p. 34-35.

Marcos makes the mark. STM, Dec 6 '64. p. 8-9.

Purse seine: to catch a fish alive. STM, Sep 12 '64. p. 40-41.

Reformation of the barrios' attitude towards land reform. STM, Oct 11 '64. p. 22-25.

FLORES, B.

Banana jitters, fritters, and litters. STM, Dec 20 '64. p. 20-21.

FLORES, H.

Banana deal. PJE, Nov '64. V. 43, No. 4, p. 250-251.

Rice—the perennial problem. PJE, Oct '64. V. 43, No. 3, p. 170.

FLORES, P. M.

Children's adjustive behavior during the first three weeks of pre-school. by P. M. Flores and I. Gomez. PEF, Apr '64. V. 13, No. 1, p. 40-45.

- Maternal attitudes toward child rearing, by P. M. Flores and I. Gomez. PEF, Nov '64. V. 13, No. 3, p. 27-45.
- FLORESCA, E. M.
Political characters to meet in '65. PFP, Oct 31 '64. V. 57, No. 44, p. 61.
- FLORESCA, E. S.
Hongkong—why I like going there. WG, Nov 4 '64. V. 31, No. 19, p. 9.
- FLOUR mills
Can the Philippine flour industry survive? WG, Oct 28 '64. V. 31, No. 18, p. 44-A-44-D.
- FLOWER gardens *See* Gardens
- FOLK dancing
Bayanihan twinkling on their toes, by M. A. Mercado. PHM, Oct 3 '64. p. 8-9.
World toasts the Bayanihan, by M. C. Pantoja. WG, Jul 15 '64. V. 32, No. 3, p. 8+.
- FOLKLORE
Philippine folklore Juan Tamad series. GS, Nov '64. V. 13, No. 5, p. 355-357.
- FONTANILLA, V. D.
Good that men do lives after them. PFP, Oct 17 '64. V. 57, No. 42, p. 81-82.
- FOOD
Are you wise about your food peso?, by D. G. Nuyda. WH, Oct 25 '64. p. 10-11.
Discovering the joys of processed food, by M. Montilla. WH, Oct 25 '64. p. 14-15.
What's eating the nutrition campaign, by J. Protacio. WH, Oct 25 '64. p. 22-23.
- FOOD industry
Food pioneers, by B. Rodriguez. STM, Sep 12 '64. p. 34-38.
- FOOD supply
Food production the root of the problem, by C. Aponilario, STM, Sep 12 '64. p. 20-21.
- FORCE (violence)
Violent times, by F. Lagon. PFP, Nov 21 '64. V. 52, No. 47, p. 95-97.
- FOREIGN aid
Progress through cooperation, by R. C. Alvarez. PFP, Oct 10 '64. V. 57, No. 41, p. 26+.
See Economic assistance
- FOREIGN investments
Policy of indecision, by L. M. Guerrero. PFP, Nov 7 '64. V. 57, No. 45, p. 46-48.
See Investments, Foreign
- FOREIGN language
See Language and languages
- FOREIGN relations
Great split, by R. E. Kennewick. PFP, Oct 3 '64. V. 57, No. 40, p. 2+.
- FOREIGN trade
Economic cooperation in Asia: its possibilities and limitations, by I. S. Macaspac. PEB, Jul-Aug '64. V. 2, No. 6, p. 29-37.
See also Commerce; Philippines—Commerce
- FORMADERO, C. F.
Superstition—a challenge to science teachers. PJE, Nov '64. V. 43, No. 4, p. 272.
- FORONDA, S. L.
Why storms have Filipina names. PHM, Aug 15 '64. p. 30-31.
- FRANCO, E. A.
Kuya: the image of leadership. STM, Dec 6 '64. p. 42-43.
- FREE press, Philippines
Philippine free press and its short story pronouncements, by E. O. Constantino. UVJ, Mar '64. V. 1, No. 1, p. 26+.
- FREIGHTS rates *See* Shipping—Rates
- FRESNOSA, D.
Funeral pyre; story. PFP, Oct 3 '64. V. 57, No. 40, p. 18+.

FRIE
Vet
H
m
p
FRIE
Ref
U
FRIE
Fric
v
N
FRU
Fru
B
5
Hig
v
44
See
FUN
Am
57
FURN
Acc
20
GSIS
ance
GAIL
Way
V
CALI
How
W
31
GALV
AIA
ag
No
Busi
W
Busi
W
Dest
W

FRIENDS, T. W.

Veto and repassage of the Hare-Hawes-Cutting act: a catalogue of motives. PS, Oct '64. V. 12, No. 4, p. 666-680.

FRIENDSHIP

Reflections on friendship day; edit'l. UP, Jul '64. V. 3, No. 7, p. 129+.

FRIENDSHIP, inc.

Friendship when it is most needed, by E. Arce. PFP, Nov 14 '64. V. 57, No. 46, p. 18-19.

FRUIT

Fruit with a very bad odor, by M. B. Garcia. GS, Nov '64. V. 13, No. 5, p. 378.

High price of lanzones, by R. C. Alvarez. PFP, Oct 31 '64. V. 57, No. 44, p. 18+.

See also Lanzones

FUNERAL rites and ceremonies

American and Filipino ways of death by K. Polotan. PFP, Oct 31 '64. V. 57, No. 44, p. 48+.

FURNITURE

Accent on acacia. WH, Oct 18 '64. p. 20.

G

GSIS See Government service insurance system

GAIL, J. P. Don

Way of a trailblazer. WG, Dec 2 '64. V. 31, No. 23, p. 32+.

GALINDO, F.

How Filipinos make ends meet in West Germany. WG, Oct 21 '64. V. 31, No. 17, p. 26.

GALVAN, G. L.

AIA feed mills help boost Philippine agriculture. WG, Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 24.

Business from the land and the sea. WG, Dec 2 '64. V. 31, No. 23, p. 36.

Businessman with a golden touch. WG, Oct 14 '64. V. 31, No. 16, p. 36.

Destruction, rehabilitation, expansion. WG, Dec 30 '64. V. 31, No. 27, p.

28+.

Economic planning without tears. WG, Oct 14 '64. V. 31, No. 16, p. 34-35.

Free enterprise and conservatism. WG, Nov 4 '64. V. 31, No. 19, p. 36-37.

From the school of hard knocks. WG, Dec 2 '64. V. 31, No. 23, p. 38.

He set his eyes on higher values. WG, Dec 30 '64. V. 31, No. 27, p. 30.

Master formula vs. fake medicine. WG, Dec 23 '64. V. 31, No. 26, p. 34-35.

New giant in investment field. WG, Jul 8 '64. V. 32, No. 2, p. 30.

Quezon memorial park. WG, Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 8-9.

Rabbit mark and rapid multiplication. WG, Dec 23 '64. V. 31, No. 26, p. 36.

Unique concept in management. WG, Oct 21 '64. V. 31, No. 18, p. 34.

'Your son cannot inherit your job.' WG, Oct 21 '64. V. 31, No. 17, p. 32-33.

GALUTIRA, E. C.

Taxonomy distribution and seasonal occurrence of edible marine algae in Ilocos Norte, Philippines, by E. C. Galutira and G. T. Velasquez. PJS, Dec '63. V. 92, No. 4, p. 483-519.

GAMBITO, N. A.

Decision-making involving the college education of lower-middle and upper-lower class Filipino families. UVJ, Mar '64. V. 1, No. 1, p. 11+.

GAMMA rays

New method for determining the U-235 enrichment of flat fuel plates, by J. O. Juliano and P. Meneses. PJS, Mar '64. V. 93, No. 1, p. 149-160.

GANSTERS See Crime and criminals

GANZON, Rodolfo G.

Ganzon-Vivo showdown, by G. de

Garcia. WG, Oct 7 '64. V. 31, No. 15, p. 6+.

GARAY, P.

Exceptional mayor. WG, Oct 14 '64. V. 31, No. 16, p. 87.

GARCIA, G. de

Puyat on issues. WG, Oct 21 '64. V. 31, No. 17, p. 5+.

GARCIA, M.

Street name changed. STM, Aug 30 '64. p. 60-61.

GARCIA, M. B.

Beautiful Philippines. GS, Nov '64. V. 13, No. 5, p. 375-376.

GARDENING

Garden tips, by L. T. Logarta. See issues of Weekly women's magazine.

Green ribbons for a green thumb, by D. G. Nuyda. WH, Nov 1 '64. p. 10-11.

Passion for plants. WW, Nov 6 '64. V. 13, No. 28, p. 42-43.

GARDENS

At last we're flower-conscious, by R. C. Alvarez. PFP, Nov 21 '64. V. 51, No. 47, p. 18+.

GARNER, L. A.

Heirs, press, and policy; the Philippine claim to North Borneo. SJ, 3rd quarter '64. V. 11, No. 3, p. 173-201.

GASTON, Conchita

Conchita Gaston—new luster, by R. M. Querol. WG, Dec 2 '64. V. 31, No. 23, p. 9+.

GELVEZON, Ramon

Cleaning up the sin city. by R. Ordoñez. PHM, Oct 31 '64. p. 14-16.

GENERAL agreement on tariffs and trade

Realities of friendship, by T. M. Locsin. PFP, Oct 17 '64. V. 57, No. 42, p. 1.

GEOMETRY—Problems, exercise, etc.

Geometry for the grade pupil, by C. S. Avenir. PJE, Oct '64. V. 43, No. 3, p. 196-197.

GERUATRUCS See Old age

GICA, I. T.

Will Habay remain a model barrio? PFP, Oct 3 '64. V. 57, No. 40, p. 51.

GOLD

Historical review of gold in the Philippines, by F. R. Tegengren. PJS. Dec '63. V. 92, No. 4, p. 551-600.

GOLOY, G. G.

Christmas and charity. STM, Dec 20 '64. p. 42-43.

Emphasis on the epileptic. STM, Oct 4 '64. p. 38-39.

GOMEZ, I. See under Flores, P. M.

GONZALES, O. F.

Clothing and textiles for elementary grades. V. 13, No. 5, p. 388-390.

GONZALES, Ramon Abella

Clarence Darrow?, by J. Yench. WG, Dec 2 '64. V. 31, No. 23, p. 10+.

GONZALES, S. R.

Government financing of the Philippine educational system. Sc Rev. May '64. V. 5, No. 5, p. 53-59.

GONZALEZ, L. T.

Loss of ascorbic acid in chemically peeled and candied santol (*Santolium koetjape* (Burm. F.) Merr) fruit, by L. T. Gonzalez and others. PJS, Dec '63. V. 92, No. 4, p. 431-436.

GONZALEZ, N. M.

Little carabao; story. WH, Dec 13 '64. p. 8-9.

GONZALEZ, O. N.

Isolation of chemical composition of mung bean (*Phaseolus aureus roxb.*) protein, by O. N. Gonzalez and others. PJS, Mar '64. V. 93, No. 1, p. 47-56.

GORE, Sushila

Planned parenthood, by E. A. Apostol. WH, Nov 1 '64. p. 4-5.

GOROSPE, V. R.

Advertising in the Philippines: some

- ethical consideration. PS, Oct '64. V. 12, No. 4, p. 605-622.
- GOVERNMENT** See also Nations
- GOVERNMENT** appropriations and expenditures
- Pork barrel system, by G. M. Roxas. PJPA, Oct '63. V. 7, No. 4, p. 254+.
- GOVERNMENT** employees—Salaries, allowances, etc.
- Christmas bonus for government employees?, by R. C. Alvarez. PFP, Nov 14 '64. V. 57, No. 46, p. 30+.
- GOVERNMENT** finance See Finance
- GOVERNMENT** investigations
- Executive clemency for Lacson?, by M. Padilla. PFP, Nov 7 '64. V. 57, No. 45, p. 10+.
- Ganzon-Vivo showdown, by G. de Gracia. WG, Oct 7 '64. V. 31, No. 15, p. 6+.
- New fertilizer racket, by R. C. Alvarez. PFP, Dec 19 '64. V. 57, No. 51, p. 12+.
- GOVERNMENT** investigations—
- Government contracts
- National disgrace, by E. R. Kiunisala. PFP, Nov 14 '64. V. 57, No. 46, p. 4+.
- Nearly; edit'l. PFP, Nov 14 '64. V. 57, No. 46, p. 1.
- Watch out for this deal!, by N. G. Rama. PFP, Nov 14 '64. V. 57, No. 46, p. 5+.
- GOVERNMENT** officials
- One man against city hall, by A. B. Calderon. STM, Oct 4 '64. p. 30-31.
- GOVERNMENT** service insurance system
- How the GSIS operates to maintain a system of service for security, by A. B. Calderon. STM, Dec 13 '64. p. 28-29.
- Government service insurance system and its role in economic growth, by R. A. Diaz. PEB, Nov-Dec '63. V. 2, No. 2, No. 2, p. 16+.
- GOWING**, P. G.
- Islam: the contemporary scene. PS Oct '64. V. 12, No. 4, p. 639-647.
- A. Cutshall, The Philippines: a nation of islands; book review. SJ. 4th quarter '64. V. 11, No. 3, p. Editor's page; edit'l. SJ, 3rd quarter '64. V. 11, No. 3, p. 172.
- Leon Ma. Guerrero: the First Filipino: a biography of Jose Rizal; book review. SJ, 3rd quarter '64. V. 11, No. 3, p. 255-257.
- GRACIA**, G. de
- Comelec is fast! WG, Dec 16 '64. V. 31, No. 25, p. 8+.
- Davao penal farm—should it be leased? WG, Nov 4 '64. V. 31, No. 19, p. 6+.
- Ganzon-Vivo showdown. WG, Oct 7 '64. V. 31, No. 15, p. 6+.
- Comelec: is it a separate republic? WG, Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 3+.
- Gil J. Puyat—giant in economics. WG, Oct 14 '64. V. 31, No. 16, p. 3+.
- How can we justify this to our people? WG, Jul 15 '64. V. 32, No. 3, p. 4+.
- Industry is saved for 7 million. WG, Jul 8 '64. V. 32, No. 2, p. 6-7+.
- It's Marcos-Lopez! WG, Dec 2 '64. V. 31, No. 23, p. A.
- New era's comedy of errors. WG, Jul 15 '64. V. 32, No. 3, p. 2-3+.
- Outstanding senators '64. WG, Jul 1 '64. V. 31, No. 1, p. 10+.
- Roots of the V-V affair. WG, Dec 9 '64. V. 31, No. 24, p. 3+.
- Storm over 2 bills. WG, Jul 22 '64. V. 32, No. 4, p. 7+.
- Two from Rizal—how will they fare? WG, Oct 28 '64. V. 31, No. 18, p. 4-5+.
- What's up Osmeña's sleeves? WG, Dec 30 '64. V. 31, No. 27, p. 3+.
- Young leaders take over. WG, Dec 23 '64. V. 31, No. 26, p. 5+.

GRADUATE degrees

See Degrees, Academic

GRADUATE students

Master's degree program in our teacher's colleges, by F. L. de Guzman. PJE, Oct '64. V. 43, No. 3, p. 185-187.

GRAMMAR English

See English language—Grammar

Sequence of tenses, by J. del Tufo. MST, Jul-Oct '64. V. 14, No. 2 & 3, p. 31+.

GRECIA, D. H.

Antonio Luna, greatest general of revolution. WG, Oct 28 '64. V. 31, No. 18, p. 87.

Champion of them all. WG, Oct, 28 '64. V. 31, No. 18, p. 28-29.

Corn farmer of the year. WG, Dec, 2 '64. V. 31, No. 23, p. 30.

MLG's farm reforms. WG, Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 10+.

Rice champ keeps up the good work. WG, Dec 30 '64. V. 31, No. 27, p. 22.

Rice farmer of the year. WG, Oct 14 '64. V. 31, No. 16, p. 28-29.

Tribute to my father. WG, Dec 23 '64. V. 31, No. 26, p. 22.

GROUP instructions See Teaching

GUERRERO, J. L.

Philippines' most unique library. PFP, Oct 24 '64. V. 57, No. 43, p. 28+.

Toward enough rice for all. PFP, Oct 17 '64. V. 57, No. 42, p. 18+.

GUERRERO, L. M.

Policy of indecision. PFP, Nov 7 '64. V. 57, No. 45, p. 46-48.

GUEVARRA, Guillermo B.

From the school of hard knocks, by G. L. Galvan. WG, Dec 2 '64. V. 31, No. 23, p. 38.

GULLAS, Vicente

Leader among Cebu educators, by J. V. Jabat. WG, Jul 22 '64. V. 32, No. 4, p. 11.

GUMABONG, R. P.

How to win a beauty contest. PFP, Oct 3 '64. V. 57, No. 40, p. 30.

GUZMAN, F. L. de

Master's degree program in our teacher's colleges. PJE, Oct '64. V. 43, No. 3, p. 185-187.

GUZMAN, N. P. de

Knowledge of progress or results in educational motivation. USTJE, Mar-Apr '64. V. 6, No. 4, p. 32+.

GUZMAN, T. G. de

Dangers in disguise. STM, Dec 6 '64. p. 36-37.

GUZMAN, V. J.

Mr. Justice keeps long hours. WG, Nov 4 '64. V. 31, No. 19, p. 12+.

GUZMAN, Vicente J. (about)

Author's bio-graphic. WG, Nov 4 '64. V. 31, No. 19, p. 12+.

H**HARBORS**

Hell has not improved, by A. A. Arboladura. PFP, Oct 17 '64. V. 57, No. 32, p. 30+.

HARE-Hawes-Cutting law

Veto and repassing of the Hare-Hawes-Cutting act: a catalogue of motives, by T. W. Friend. PS, Oct '64 V. 12, No. 4, p. 666-680.

HARTENDORP, A. V. H.

American editor warns against oligarchy. WG, Oct 21 '64. V. 31, No. 17, p. 7+.

HECHANOVA, C.M.

Real angel in Sapang Palay. WH, Dec 27 '64. p. 10-11.

HECHANOVA, Rufino (about)

Man who lives with controversy, by F. M. Caliwag. STM, Aug 30 '64. p. 28+.

HENARES, H. M., jr.

State of our industrial sector. IP, Sep '64. V. 14, No. 9, p. 16-19.

State of our industrial sector. PHM, Dec 5 '64. p. 18-19.

HEROES

After the foul deed, by F. M. Caliwag. WG, Dec 30 '64. V. 31, No. 27, p. 8+.

Andres Bonifacio: great man of the month, by A. F. Nobles. PJE, Oct '64. V. 43, No. 3, p. 211-213.

Antonio Luna, greatest general of revolution, by D. H. Grecia. WG, Oct 28 '64. V. 31, No. 18, p. 87.

Battle of Tirad Pass and the death of Gen. Gregorio del Pilar, by C. S. Avenir, PJE, Nov '64. V. 43, No. 4, p. 294-296.

Filipino pantheon, by T. Boquiren. PFP, Dec 19 '64. V. 57, No. 51, p. 76+.

He lived a full life, by J. de los Reyes. WG, Jul 8 '64. V. 32, No. 2, p. 20-21.

Juan Juna—patriot on canvass, by A. T. del Castillo. WG, Oct 21 '64. V. 31, No. 17, p. 10+.

Mabini: a silhouette, by R. V. Cruz. WG, Jul 22 '64. V. 32, No. 4 p. 10-11+.

Notes on Emilio Jacinto, by L. B. Bascon. GS, Nov '64. V. 13, No. 5, p. 352-354.

Unknown soldier is borne to new resting place. WG, Dec 9 '64. V. 31, No. 23, p. 6-7.

HIGHER education

Responsibilities of higher education, by C. Pascual. PEF, Jul '64. V. 13, No. 2, p. 23-28.

HINGPIT, L. A.

Family of acrobats. PFP, Nov 7 '64. V. 57, No. 45, p. 18.

HISTORY. See Philippines—History

HIZON, I. P.

Language prob'em. CT, Jun '64. V. 10, No. 2, p. 11-17.

HOFILEÑA, F.

Child's first true love relationship. WH, Oct 11 '64. p. 18-19.

HONESTY

Cheating in the examinations, by A.

Isidro. PJE, Oct '64. V. 43, No. 3, p. 174-175.

Time to open our eyes; edit'l. WG, Oct 21 '64. V. 31, No. 17, p. 1.

HONGKONG

Why I like going there, by E. S. Floresca. WG, Nov 4 '64. V. 31, No. 19, p. 9.

HONTIVEROS, A.

Research studies at the University of the Visayas. UVJ, Mar '64. V. 1, No. 1, p. 62+.

Three medical problems viewed by a catholic educator. UVJ, Jun '64. V. 1, No. 2, p. 20+.

HORSEMANSHIP

Hurrah for the horse!, by G. C. Brillantes. PFP, Dec 26 '64. V. 57, No. 52, p. 26+.

HOSPITAL week

From the sentiment to serve, by J. S. Navarro. PN, May-Jun '64. V. 33, No. 3, p. 138-139.

HOSPITALS

Participation in the national hospital week; edit'l. PN, Mar-Apr '64. V. 33, No. 2, p. 68.

Role of the hospital in community development, by P. N. Mayuga. PN, May-Jun '64. V. 33, No. 3, p. 133-136.

HOUSHOLD employees

Modern slave market, by J. Velasco. PFP, Nov 14, '64. V. 57, No. 46, p. 74-76.

HOUSEWIVES

Travails of a housewife. PFP, Nov 14 '64. V. 57, No. 46, p. 22+.

HUMAN rights day and week

Letter to school boys and girls, by A. F. Nobles. PJE, Nov '64. V. 43, No. 4, p. 290-291.

HUMANISM

Renaissance ideal of civic humanism, by A. V. Romualdez. PS, Oct '64. V. 12, No. 4, p. 291-604.

HUSBANDS

How a man grows from husband to

father, by A. M. Molina. WH, Dec 6 '64. p. 4.

I

I.R.R.I. See International rice research institute

IFUGAOS

Problems facing the Aetas, Ifugaos, by G. C. Darang. CM, Nov 28 '64. V. 19, No. 48, p. 16-21.

ILAGA, M. T.

Our selected CAC seedling clones and their performance in the Luzon area. SN, Sep '64. V. 40, No. 9, p. 534+.

ILIGAN capitol college

Iligan capitol college. PHM, Dec 26 '64. p. 24.

ILIGAN city

Iligan—city of waterfalls. PHM, Dec 26 '64. p. 5-7.

Iligan, the industrial hub of the land of promise, by A. P. Policarpio. PHM, Dec 26 '64. p. 10-13.

Saga of native courage, by C. P. Cabili. PHM, Dec 26 '64. p. 16-17.

ILIGAN integrated steel mill

Transition to integrated steel milling, by W. A. Marabella. PHM, Dec 26 '64. p. 20-23.

ILLITERACY

Literacy in the Philippine public schools, by I. Manalo. GS, Nov '64. V. 13, No. 5, p. 334-339.

IMMIGRANTS in the United States. See Filipinos in the U.S.

IMMORAL literature and pictures

What is obscene?, by J. F. Villasanta. WG, Jul 1 '64. V. 31, No. 1, p. 7+.

INCOME tax returns. See Tax returns

INDUSTRIAL management

Our condition, by A. C. Espiritu. IP Sep '64. V. 14, No. 9, p. 3-9+.

INDUSTRIALIZATION

Economic legislation—key to industrialization, by A. C. Delgado. IP, Sep '64. V. 14, No. 9, p. 21-23.

Get industry out of immobilism!, by

A. P. Policarpio. PHM, Dec 5 '64. p. 10-11+.

State of our industrial sector, by H. M. Henares, jr. PHM, Dec 5 '64. p. 18-19+.

State of our industrial sector, by H. M. Henares, jr. IP, Sep '64. V. 14, No. 9, p. 16-19.

To survive and prosper, by H. M. Henares, jr. PEB, Jan-Feb '64. V. 2, No. 3, p. 37-40.

INDUSTRY

Oil industry: its growth and development, by F. C. Rodriguez. PEB, Jan-Feb '64. V. 2, No. 3, p. 20-24.

Scientific diplomacy in South East Asia, by D. V. Villadolid. Sc Rev, May '63. V. 4, No. 5, p. 6-8.

INGARAN, Jose G. fr (about)

An "Off-beat" priest: he preaches with songs. by S. Pimentel. STM, Dec 20 '64. p. 48.

INGERSOL, J. H.

Crisis in management. PJPA, Oct '63. V. 7, No. 4, p. 249+.

INSULIN

Insulin plotting: better done than described, by N. P. Sanchez. PN, Mar-Apr '64. V. 33, No. 2, p. 80-85.

INTEGRITY

Time to open your eyes; edit'l. WG, Oct 21 '64. V. 31, No. 17, p. 1.

INTENGAN, Carmen Llamas (about)

Dr. Intengan of the nutritionists, by D. Nuyda. WH, Oct 25 '64. p. 18-19.

INTERIOR decoration

And now they are four, by D. M. Torrevillas. WG, Nov 4 '64. V. 31, No. 19, p. 40+.

INTERNATIONAL conference for the advancement of educational research See Educational research

INTERNATIONAL cooperation

Economic cooperation in Southeast Asia, by C. Ancheta. UEBR, Aug '64. V. 6, No. 2, p. 61-67.

INTERNATIONAL rice research
institute.

Toward enough rice for all, by J. L. Guerrero. PFP, Oct 17 '64. V. 57, No. 42, p. 18+.

INVESTMENTS

Assesing the contribution of investment in human resources to agricultural and community development, by A.M. Dalisay. PEB, Jul-Aug '64. V. 2, No. 6, p. 5-28.

INVESTMENTS Foreign

This type of investment by American firms is not the kind to cement PI-US ties, by N. I. Marte. WG, Nov 4 '64. V. 31, No. 19, p. 32.

IRRIGATION

Twelve billion pesos, by L. A. Ocampo. WG, Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 56.

Water where the land needs it, by V. R. Carlos. PFP, Oct 24 '64. V. 57, No. 43, p. 26+.

ISIDRO, A.

Adjusting teacher demand and supply. PJE, Oct '64. V. 43, No. 3, p. 175-175.

Cheating in the examinations. PJE, Oct '64. V. 43, No. 3, p. 174-175.

Educational planning can besound and accurate. PJE, Oct '64. V. 43, No. 8, p. 172-173.

Mabini's educational ideals. PJE, Oct '64. V. 43, No. 3, 173-174.

PJE point of view. PJE, Nov '64. V. 43, No. 4, p. 252-253.

ISLAM

Islam: the contemporary scene, by P. G. Gowing. PS, Oct '64. V. 12, No. 4, p. 639-347.

See also *Muslims*

ISLANDS

Two islands called Christmas, by E. Paguio. STM, Dec 27 '64. p. 44-45.

ISRAEL

The Miracle of Israel, by G. Marcial. WG, Dec 30 '64. V. 31, No. 27, p. 4+.

J

JABAT J. S.

Leader among Cebu educators. WG, Jul 22 '64. V. 32, No. 4, p. 11.

Philippine dolls win prize in U.S. PFP, Nov 28 '64. V. 57, No. 48, p. 79.

"WAR" over alien "harassment." PFP, Nov 14 '64. V. 57, No. 46, p. 42-43.

JACINTO, Emilio

Notes on Emilio Jacinto, by L. B. Bascon. GS, Nov '64. V. 13, No. 5, p. 352-354.

JAPANESE

Geishas are fun, by E. P. Patanñe. WG, Dec 2 '64. V. 31, No. 23, p. 24+.

JAPANESE in the Philippines

Japanese—how they died, by R. E. Eliot. WG, Oct 14 '64. V. 31, No. 16, p. 87.

JAPANESE women

Geishas are fun, by E. P. Patanñe. WG, Dec 2 '64. V. 31, No. 23, p. 24+.

JARAMILLA, L.

Children of the world. WW, Oct 30 '64. V. 23, No. 27, p. 18-19.

JARAMILLO, J. G.

Public health nursing on the spotlight. PN, May-Jun '64. V. 33, No. 3, p. 150-152.

Public health nursing on the spotlight. PN, Sep-Oct '64. V. 33, No. 5, p. 289-291.

JERUSALEM

Journey to Jerusalem. WG, Dec 16 '64. V. 31, No. 25, p. 34+.

JESUS Christ

Flight into Egypt, by C. A. Carunungan. WG, Dec 23 '64. V. 31, No. 26, p. 16-17+.

That wonderful being—Christ, by G. S. San Diego. WG, Dec 23 '64. V. 31, No. 26, p. 30.

JESUS, E. de

Vision and revision in Nick Joaquin's
"Portrait of the artist as Filipino."
MST, Jul-Oct '64. V. 14, No. 2 & 3,
p. 5+.

JEWES

Miracle of Israel, by G. Marcial. WG,
Dec 30 '64. V. 31, No. 27, p. 4+.
See also Israel

JIMENEZ, Jose M., Sr.

Champion of them all, by D. H. Gre-
cia. WG, Oct 28 '64. V. 31, No. 18,
p. 28-29.

JIMENEZ, R. B.

A voice to give. WW, Oct 2 '64. V.
13, No. 23, p. 29+.

JIMENEZ, R. S.

They court in bed. WG, Oct 28 '64.
V. 31, No. 18, p. 19.
Tuba barometer. PFP, Nov 28 '64.
V. 57, No. 48, p. 24.

JOCANO, F. L.

Kinship system and social organiza-
tion of the Sulod of Central Panay.
PEF, Apr '64. V. 13, No. 1, p. 13-21.
Linguistic elements in socialization
progress. PEF, Nov '64. V. 13, No.
3, p. 3-9.

JOHNSON, Lyndon B. (about)

On his own now, by R. E. Kenne-
wick. PFP, Nov 14 '64. V. 57, No.
46, p. 5+.

JOHNSTON, C.

Time for a change. WG, Oct 21 '64.
V. 31, No. 17, p. 8+.

JOURNALISM

How well has the press fulfilled its
mission?, by V. H. Aniñon. FFP,
Oct 24 '64. V. 57, No. 43, p. 66.

Press and economic affairs, by B. C.
Osias. WG, Dec 23 '64. V. 31, No.
26, p. 31.

JUDGMENTS

Recent court decisions affecting busi-
ness, by J. P. Torres, Jr. UEBR,
Aug '64. V. 6, No. 2, p. 77-79.

JULIANO, J. O.

Empirical representation of the

thermal neutron spectra of slightly
enriched, uranium dioxide fuelled,
water-moderated cores of low H:
28 atomic ratios. FJS, Mar '64. V.
93, No. 1, p. 161-170.

New method for determining the U-
235 enrichment of flat fuel plates,
by J. O. Juliano and P. Meneses.
FJS, Mar '64. V. 93, No. 1, p. 149-
160.

Semi-empirical equation for the ther-
mal neutron distribution of FRR-
I, by J. O. Juliano and C. L. Fi-
neda. FJS, Dec '63. V. 92, No. 4, p.
437-440

Calibration of cobalt-60 teletherapy
machines using benzene-in-water
dosimeters, by J. O. Juliano and
G. R. Capco. FJS, Dec '63. V. 92,
No. 4, p. 441-446.

JUMALON, Juliano M.

This new art medium uses butterfly
wings, by D. M. Estabaya. WG,
Nov 4 '64. V. 31, No. 19, p. 18-19.

JURADO, Augusto L.

Combat ready, by A. N. Repato. WG,
Oct 14 '64. V. 31, No. 16, p. 16.

JURADO, E., Jr.

Freight rates controversy. FHM, Aug
8 '64. p. 8-9.

'So-called' Macapagal-Villareal rift.
FHM, Aug 29 '64. p. 6-7.

JUVENILE delinquency

Children of darkness, by W. D. Nol-
ledo. FFP, Nov 21 '64. V. 57, No.
47, p. 5+.

Is it possible now to predict a child's
chances of becoming delinquent?,
by E. Aldaba-Lim. WH, Oct 11 '64.
p. 14-15.

Today's teen-agers—what do they
want?, by K. Folotan. PFP, Oct 24
'64. V. 57, No. 43, p. 48+.

Twelve-year-old boy in handcuffs,
by D. G. Nuyda. WH, Oct 11 '64.
p. 5.

Why kids kill! FFP, Oct 3 '64. V. 57,
No. 40, p. 19.

- LACAMBRA-AYALA, T.
Three tin kings; story. FFP, Dec 26 '64. V. 57, No. 52, p. 31+.
- LACBAY, Andalicio
'Original Andy' comes home, by J. V. Umali. PHM, Oct 31 '64. p. 18-19.
- LACSAMANA, R. G.
Americans like WG. WG, Oct 14 '64. V. 31, No. 16, p. 21.
- LACSON, Rafael
Executive clemency for Lacson?, by M. Fadilla. FFP, Nov 7 '64. V. 57, No. 45, p. 10+.
- LAGON, F.
Case of Farouk Chaffei and Pasay city cops. FFP, Oct 17 '64. V. 57, No. 42, p. 87-88.
Christmas: a season of crime? FFP, Dec 26 '64. V. 57, No. 52, p. 68-69.
DM goes to Washington. FFP, Oct 10 '64. V. 57, No. 41, p. 75-77.
His nation's jeepney ban experiment. FFP, Nov 28 '64. V. 57, No. 48, p. 87-89.
Political front gets livelier. FFP, Nov 14 '64. V. 57, No. 46, p. 95-97.
Robbery in broad daylight. PFP, Oct 31 '64. V. 57, No. 44, p. 87-89.
Third force manifesto creates a stir. FFP, Dec 19 '64. V. 57, No. 51, p. 96-97.
Violent times. PFP, Nov 21 '64. V. 52, No. 47, p. 95-97.
- LAND reform
Reformation of the barrio's attitude towards land reform, by A. O. Flores. STM, Oct 11 '64. p. 22-25.
Senator dissents, by J. Liwag. PHM, Aug 8 '64. p. 28-29.
- LAND registration commission
No funds for "Operation barrio titulo," by J. P. Abletez. FFP, Oct 17 '64. V. 57, No. 42, p. 26+.
- LAND tenure
Makiling farmers seek retention of their land, by A. F. Paredes. CM, Nov 7 '64. p. 20-21.

No funds for "Operation barrio titulo," by J. P. Abletez. FFP, Oct 17 '64. V. 57, No. 42, p. 26+.

LANGUAGE

- Language: means to an end, by J. D. Constantino. CT, Jun '64. V. 10, No. 3, p. 2-7.
Language problem, by I. P. Hizon. CT, Jun '64. V. 10, No. 2, p. 11-17.
- LANGUAGE and languages
Linguistic elements in socialization progress, by F. L. Jocano. PEF, Nov 64. V. 13, No. 3, p. 3-9.
- LANGUAGE and languages—Study and teaching
Analysis of the written English of college students, by F. P. Laxamana. PEF, Jul '64. V. 13, No. 2, p. 44-53.
Learning of a foreign language, by E. F. Aguas. PEF, Apr '64. V. 13, No. 1, p. 34-40.
Structural differences between English and Tagalog verbs, by L. Castelo. PEF, Jul '64. V. 13, No. 2, p. 39-43.
Second language approach in the teaching of English, by J. B. Serrano. USTJE, Dec-Jan '64. V. 6, No. 3, p. 8+.
- LANGUAGE and thought
Sense function of language as an aid to English teaching, by C. I. C. Estacio. PEF, Apr '64. V. 13, No. 1, p. 22-23.
- LANGUAGE arts—Study and teaching
Language arts exercises for family week, by A.F. Nobles. PJE, Nov '64. V. 43, No. 4, p. 288-289+.
- LANSIGAN, N. P.
Re-orientation of the Philippine wood-using industry. PEB, Jul-Aug '64. V. 2, No. 6, p. 38-41.
- LANZONES
High price of lanzones, by R. C. Alvarez. FFP, Oct 31 '64. V. 57, No. 44, p. 18+.

LARKIN, D. F.

This is the story of Sara Manok; story. GS, Nov '64. V. 13, No. 5, p. 392-400.

LAUDICO, Minerva C. (about)

They choose to serve, by M.C.L. Pantoja. WG, Oct 14 '64. V. 31, No. 16, p. 40-41.

LAUREL, J. B., Jr.

Contrast and choice. WG, Dec 2 '64. V. 31, No. 23, p. B+.

LAUREL, S. H.

State must safeguard academic freedom. STM, Aug 2 '64. p. 14-15.

LAUREL-LANGLEY agreement

Laurel-Langley agreement: a strain on Philippine-American relations?, by A. B. Calderon. STM, Nov 1 '64. p. 12-13.

Parity gives part of our sovereignty away, by R. G. Tupas. STM, Nov 1 '64. p. 10+.

Philippines exports: after 1974, what?; edit'l, by D. Ma. Daza. UEER, Aug '64. V. 6, No. 2, p. 1-3.

Realities of friendship, by T. M. Locsin. PFF, Oct 17 '64. V. 57, No. 42, p. 1.

LAVAYNA, C. C.

Coconut water goes scientific. STM, Dec 27 '64. p. 21.

LAWS

New era's comedy of errors, by G. D. Garcia. WG, Jul 15 '64. V. 32, No. 3, p. 2-3+.

Suspension of R. A. 4065: right or wrong? WG, July 15 '64. V. 32, No. 3, p. 3.

LAWYERS

Clarence Darrow?. by J. Yenck. WG, Dec 2 '64. V. 31, No. 23, p. 10+.

LAXAMANA, F. P.

Analysis of the written English of college students. PEF, Jul '64. V. 13, No. 2, p. 44-53.

LEARNING. Psychology of

Effective learning takes place in natural situations, by J. Patac. PJE,

Nov '64. V. 43, No. 4, p. 26+.

Motivation to promote maximum learning, by A. E. Matias. USTJE, Aug-Oct '64. V. 7, No. 1, p. 31+.

Psychology of learning, by L. L. Samaniego. USTJE, Aug-Oct '64. V. 7, No. 1, p. 18+.

LEGENDS

Legend of Borongan: a voyage and a vision, by I. Angeles. STM, Aug 30 '64. p. 48.

Legend of Maria Makiling, by A. S. Florentino. WH, Dec 13 '64. p. 3-5.

Legend of the coconut, by L. Paras-Sulit. WH, Dec 13 '64. p. 6-7.

LEGISLATION

"War" over alien "harassment", by J. V. Jabat. PFF, Nov 14 '64. V. 57, No. 46, p. 42-43.

See also Philippines—Legislations

LESSON plans

Color rods in teaching arithmetic. PJE, Oct '64. V. 43, No. 3, p. 194-195.

Detailed lesson plan in language arts and social studies—grade 4, by R. G. Concepcion. GS, Nov '64. V. 13, No. 5, p. 359-362.

Model lesson plan in algebra, by D. Q. Singian. USTJE, Dec-Jan '64. V. 6, No. 3, p. 30+.

Model lesson plan in religion, by E. L. Ontiveros. USTJE, Aug-Oct '64. V. 7, No. 1, p. 57+.

Science teachers' column: on the subject of lesson plans, by L. E. Sangalang. PJE, Oct '64. V. 43, No. 3, p. 188-189.

LEVITON, A. E.

Contributions to a review of Philippine snakes, III. PJS, Dec '63. V. 92, No. 4, p. 423-550.

Contributions to a review of Philippine snakes, IV. PJS, Mar '64. V. 93, No. 1, p. 131-145.

LIBEL and slander

Quezons sue Marcos for libel, by A. R. Torres. PFF, Nov 21 '64. V. 57.

- No. 47, p. 4+.
- LIBERAL** education
 Liberal education and the university,
 by E. C. Dioko. UVJ, Mar '64. V. 1,
 No. 44+.
- LIBERAL** party
 Dadong, the young Liberals and '65.
 by W. A. Marbella. FHM, Dec 5
 '64. p. 4-5.
- Macapagal's convention, by N. G.
 Rama. PFP, Nov 28 '64. V. 57, No.
 48, p. 6.
- Man, Macapagal, at LP convention,
 by F. M. Caliwag. STM, Dec 13
 '64. p. 18-23.
- Not so easy, by F. V. Tutay. PFP,
 Dec 26 '64. V. 57, No. 52, p. 10+.
- LIBRARIES**
 Philippines' most unique library, by
 J. L. Guerrero. FFP, Oct 24 '64.
 V. 57, No. 43, p. 28+.
- LICUANAN**, F. H., Jr.
 Vietnam still. PJE, Oct '64. V. 43,
 No. 3, p. 234-235.
- LIGOT**, Benjamin T.
 Benjamin P. Ligot (L-Cagayan, 2nd
 district), by I. L. Retizos. WG, Oct
 21 '64. V. 31, No. 17, p. 12.
- LIM**, A. L.
 Manila dads read closely between
 the lines to see if there is really—
 a textbook buy anomaly. WG, Oct
 14 '64. V. 31, No. 16, p. 5-6.
- Untangling the traffic—a superhuman
 job. WG, Dec 2 '64. V. 31, No. 23, p.
 6-7.
- LINDA**, Nora
 See Rapsing, Leonora.
- LINGAD**, Jose
 Labor's long fight for justice, by R.
 G. Tupas. STM, Dec 27 '64. p.
 18-20.
- LINGAT**, R. G.
 How we can revive the zarsuela.
 WG, Oct 28 '64. V. 31, No. 18, p.
 16.
- LITERARY** criticism
 Philippines free press and its short
 story pronouncements, by E. O.
 Constantino. UVJ, Mar '64. V. 1,
 No. 1, p. 26+.
- LITERATURE**
 "Dr. Zhivago"—its failure as a pro-
 paganda, by E. V. Daroy. FEF,
 Apr '64. V. 13, No. 1, p. 60-68.
- LITERATURE**—Appreciation and in-
 terpretation
 Can I teach literature?, by C. J.
 Colayco. USTJE, Mar-Apr '64. V.
 6, No. 4, p. 6+.
- LITERATURE** curriculum (high school)
 Literature and the high-school cur-
 riculum, by B. Lumbera. MST,
 Jul-Oct '64. V. 14, No. 2 & 3, p.
 1+.
- LITERATURE**. Study and teaching
 Why Shakespeare should be taught
 in Philippine schools, by M. J. Sil-
 liman. SJ, 3rd quarter '64. V. 11,
 No. 3, p. 238-244.
- LIWAG**, J.
 Senator dissents. FHM, Aug 8 '64.
 p. 28-29.
- LOCSIN**, A.
 Short of incentive rice. STM, Sep 12
 '64. p. 18-19.
- LOCSIN**, T. M.
 After parity—what?; edit'l. PFP.
 Nov 7 '64. V. 57, No. 45, p. 1+.
- "Indolence" and "corruption" of Fili-
 pinos. FFP, Dec 26 '64. V. 57, No.
 52, p. 8+.
- Question; edit'l. PFP, Nov 14 '64.
 V. 57, No. 46, p. 8.
- Realities of friendship. FFP, Oct 17
 '64. V. 57, No. 42, p. 1.
- Theory and practice; edit'l. FFP,
 Nov 28 '64. V. 57, No. 48, p. 8.
- Third force—or farce? PFP, Oct 31
 '64. V. 57, No. 44, p. 4+.
- Who can lick Macapagal? PFP, Nov
 21 '64. V. 57, No. 47, p. 1+.
- LOG** industry
 See Lumber industry and trade
- LOGARTA**, L. T.
 Garden tips. See issues of Weekly

- womens' magazine
- LOGGING See Lumbering
- LOPEZ B,
Plan for more rice. WG, Oct 14 '64.
V. 31, No. 16, p. 31.
- LOPEZ, Fernando
Lopez, by F. V. Tutay. FFP, Nov 28 '64. V. 57, No. 48, p. 3+.
- 'Winning is a habit', by D. H. Soriano. WG, Oct 21 '64. V. 31. No. 17, p. 4+.
- LOPEZ, M. L.
This is Christmas. WG, Dec 16 '64. V. 31, No. 25, p. 27.
- LOYZAGA, Carlos
Loyza: basketball's latest brains on the bench, by A. Sidayao. STM, Dec 13 '64. p. 36-37.
- LUMBER industry and trade
Case of the disappearing logs, by E. R. Kiunisala. FFP, Oct 24 '64. V. 57, No. 43, p. 6+.
- Re-orientation of the Philippine wood-using industry, by N. P. Lansigan. PEB, Jul-Aug '64. V. 2. No. 6, p. 38-41.
- LUMBERA, B.
Literature and the high-school curriculum. MST, Jul-Oct '64. V. 14. No. 2 & 3, p. 1+.
- LUMBERING
Should we log our national parks?, by J. S. Antonio. WG, Jul 15 '64. V. 32, No. 3, p. 7+.
- LUNA, Antonio Laureana
Antonio Luna, greatest general of revolution, by D. H. Grecia. WG, Oct 28 '64. V. 31, No. 18, p. 87.
- LUNA, Juan
Juan Luna—patriot on canvass, by A. T. del Castillo. WG, Oct 21 '64. V. 31, No. 17, p. 10+.
- LUZENTALES, B. J.
Man who could have been president. CM, Oct 17 '64. V. 19, No. 42, p. 10-11.
- LYCASTOPSIS catarractarum feverborn
Lycastopsis catarractarum feverborn, a fresh-water polychaete occurring on Luzon Island, Philippines, by E. Berkeley and C. Berkeley. PJS, Mar '64. V. 93, No. 1, p. 147-148.
- M
- MCCI See Maria Christina chemical industries, inc.
- MERALCO See Manila electric railroad and lighting company
- MABBUN, P. N.
Hole of farmers' cooperatives in raising production and income in the rural communities. ERJ, Sep '64. V. 11, No. 2, p. 95-106.
- MABINI, Apolinario
Mabini: a silhouette, by R. V. Cruz. WG, Jul 22 '64. V. 32, No. 4, p. 10-11+.
- Mabini's educational ideals, by A. Isidro. FJE, Oct '64. V. 43, No. 3, p. 173-174.
- MACAPAGAL, Diosdado P.
Dadong, the young Liberals and '65. by W. A. Marbella. PHM, Dec 5 '64. p. 4-5+.
- DM goes to Washington, by F. Lagon. PFP, Oct 10 '64. V. 57, No. 41, p. 75-77.
- DM state visit. WG, Oct 14 '64. V. 31, No. 16, p. 49.
- DM talked his way to the heart of America, by D. H. Soriano. WG, Oct 21 '64. V. 31. No. 17, p. 3+.
- Faces of Mr. Macapagal, by D. H. Soriano. WG, Oct 28 '64. V. 31. No. 18, p. 2-3+.
- It will have to be a finished revolution. WG, Oct 7 '64. V. 31, No. 15, p. 5+.
- It's a DM-Roxas team. WG, Dec 9 '64. V. 31, No. 24, p. 3+.
- Macapagal in America, a very successful state visit," by N. G. Rama. PFP, Oct 17 '64. V. 57. No. 42, p. 3+.

- Macapagal in America; the friendly confrontation, by N. G. Rama. FFP, Oct 17 '64. V. 57, No. 42, p. 2+.
- Macapagal v. Marcos—stage is set for big showdown, by M. Sevilla. WG, Dec 2 '64. V. 31, No. 23, p. 2+.
- Macapagal's convention, by N. G. Rama. FFP, Nov 28 '64. V. 57, No. 48, p. 6.
- Macapagal's most delicate decision, by N. G. Rama. FFP, Oct 24 '64. V. 57, No. 43, p. 2+.
- Man, Macapagal, at LP convention, by F. M. Caliwag. STM, Dec 13 '64. p. 18-23.
- Man to beat, by A. Zumel. PHM, Nov 28 '64. p. 11-13.
- New problems behind, and problems ahead, by D. H. Soriano. WG, Oct 14 '64. V. 31, No. 16, p. 6.
- Parting shots. WG, Oct 14 '64. V. 31, No. 16, p. 7+.
- President goes visiting, by W. A. Marbella. PHM, Oct 24 '64. p. 5-8.
- Role of development banks. FEB, Nov-Dec '63. V. 2, No. 2, p. 20+.
- What happened in Washington?, by D. H. Soriano. WG, Nov 4 '64. V. 31, No. 19, p. 2+.
- Who can lick Macapagal? by T. M. Loesin. PFF, Nov 21 '64. V. 57, No. 47, No. 47, p. 1+.
- MACAPAGAL, Evangelina Macaraeg
How to make a first lady, by R. M. Querol. WG, Dec 9 '64. V. 31, No. 24, p. 24.
- MACASPAC, I. S.
Economic cooperation in Asia: its possibilities and limitations. PEB, Jul-Aug '64. V. 2, No. 6, p. 29-37.
- Some policy aspects of development. ERJ, Jun '64. V. 11, No. 1, p. 18-28.
- MACATANGAY, F. R.
Color rods in teaching arithmetic FJE, Oct '64. V. 43, No. 3, p. 194-195.
- MACEDA, C. S.
Routinization as part of music teaching. GS, Nov '64. V. 13, No. 5, p. 383.
- MCMANUS, Roger (about)
Good that men do lives after them, by V. D. Fontanilla. PFP, Oct 17 '64. V. 57, No. 42, p. 81-82.
- MADALI, E.
Delineating the leadership roles of principals, district supervisors, division supervisors, division superintendents, and central office supervisors in supervision. GS, Nov '64. V. 13, No. 5, p. 342-343.
- MAGELLAN'S cross
Magellan cross puzzle, by D. M. Estabaya. FFP, Oct 24 '64. V. 57, No. 43, p. 57+.
- MAGSAYSAY, Genaro P. (about)
He's a senator for the people, by M. Sevilla. WG, Nov 4 '64. V. 31, No. 19, p. 4-5+.
- MAGSAYSAY, M. A.
Our inadequate port facilities. PHM, Oct 24 '64. p. 20-22.
- MAJUL, C. A.
Theories on the introduction of Islam into Malaysia. SJ, 4th quarter 64. V. 11, No. 4, p.
- MAKABENTA, F. P.
Chinese in the Philippines. CM, Oct 17 '64. V. 19, No. 42, p. 24-29.
- MAKATI (Rizal)
Makati: tribute to Rizal's progress, by M. Estrella. PHM, Oct 17 '64. p. 18+.
- MALARIA
School for malaria fighters, by P. A. Zapanta. FFP, Oct 17 '64. V. 57, No. 42, p. 62-63.
- MALARIA—Prevention and control
Training in Malaria eradication—a thorough business. FN, May-Jun '64. V. 33, No. 3, p. 137.
- WHO appoints epidemiologist for Philippines malaria eradication

- programme. FN, May-Jun '64. V. 33, No. 3, p. 136-137.
- MALAY, P. C. S.**
Christmas in Evanston, Illinois. WG, Dec 16 '64. V. 31, No. 25, p. 77-78.
- MALAYSIA confederation**
More than yesterday—less than tomorrow. WG, Jul 1 '64. V. 31, No. 1, p. 2-3.
- MALNUTRITION**
See Diet., Deficient
- MAMINTA, R. E.**
Not book English but current English. PJE, Nov '64. V. 43, No. 4, p. 260-261+.
- MANACOF, P. R.**
How to raise fish in rice paddies. CCJ, Oct '64. V. 7, No. 8, p. 174-175.
- MANAGE, Business** See Business management and organization
- MANAHAN, L.**
Ahh, for the simple life. STM, Oct 11 '64. p. 18-21.
Five-year formula for the Filipino scientist. STM, Dec 20 '64. p. 28-29.
Last outposts. STM, Aug 23 '64. p. 14-15.
Our telecommunication system. STM, Aug 30 '64. p. 50-51.
Textbooks business is looking up. STM, Aug 2 '64. p. 12.
- MAÑALAC, G. C.**
Chemical investigation of the seeds and oil of bulala (*Nephelium muttabile* blume), by G. C. Mañalac and M. F. Col'antes. PJS, Mar '64. V. 93, No. 1, p. 67-69.
- MANALO, Eraño**
One creed, one voice, one vote, by F. M. Caliwag. STM, Aug 9 '64. p. 28-29.
- MANALO, I.**
Literacy in the Philippine public schools. GS, Nov '64. V. 13, No. 5, p. 334-339.
- MANGLAPUS, Raul S. (about)**
Angry young man of politics, by W. A. Marbeila. PHM, Nov 28 '64. p. 14-15.
Manglapuz and his third force concept. WG, Dec 2 '64. V. 31, No. 5, p. 1.
Manglapuz presses third force. WG, Dec 2 '64. V. 31, No. 23, p. 3-4+.
So-called third force and politics of change, by F. S. Dauz. CM, Nov 28 '64. V. 19, No. 48, p. 10-11.
Third force with no force, by R. G. Tupas. STM, Dec 20 '64. p. 18-19.
Third party in the making, by E. R. Kiunisala. IFP, Nov 28 '64. V. 57, No. 48, p. 12+.
- MANGUBAT, T. U.**
Importance of audio visual aids to present day teaching. USTJE, Aug-Oct '64. V. 7, No. 1, p. 77+
- MANIBOG, F. Ma.**
Lipa city adopts family. WG, Oct 28 '64. V. 31, No. 18, p. 23.
- MANILA**
Filthy Mani'a, by F. V. Tutay. IFP, Oct 10 '64. V. 57, No. 41, p. 2-3+.
Let's clean up first; edit'l. PFP, Oct 10 '64. V. 57, No. 41, p. 1.
Tourists from Israel look at us: Manila is dirty, by A. P. Sarmiento. WG, Oct 14 '64. V. 31, No. 16, p. 4-5.
Un'angling the traffic—a superhuman job. WG, Dec 2 '64. V. 31, No. 23, u. 6-7.
- MANILA banking corporation**
Manila banking corporation. PHM. Dec 26 '64. p. 7.
- MANILA cosmos aerated water factory, inc.**
Unique concept in management, by G. L. Galvan. WG, Oct 21 '64. V. 31-, No. 17, p. 34.
- MANILA electric company**
Why raise Meralco rates?, by E. R. Kiunisala. PFP, Nov 7 '64. V. 57. No. 45, p. 4+.

- MANILA electric railroad and lighting company
Destruction, rehabilitation, expansion, by G. L. Galvan. WG, Dec 31 '64. V. 31, No. 27, p. 28+.
- MANNERS and customs
How the living bury their dead by A. Miranda and I. Angeles. STM, Nov. 1 '64. p. 36.
- MANPOWER
Human resources: key to socio-economic development, by S. K. Roxas. Sc Rev, Jun '64. V. 5, No. 6, p. 83-87.
Towards a scientific manpower, by S. K. Roxas. Sc Rev, May '63. V. 4, No. 5, p. 1-5.
- MANUUD, A. G.
Underdog dramatist: Christopher Marlowe. PS, Oct '64. V. 12, No. 4 p. 623-638.
- MAPILE, R. V.
Is the government broke? WG, Nov 4 '64. V. 31 No. 19, p. 3+.
- MAQUERA, L. G.
That Marcos biography. PFP, Dec 23 '64. V. 57. No. 52, p. 7+.
- MARAMAG, I.
Crusader for economic independence. CM, Nov 28 '64. V. 19, No. 48, p. 14-15.
Duet for women composers. WH, Nov 22 '64. p. 14-15.
Hi-fi, stereo and you. WH, Nov 22 '64. p. 30-31.
- MARANAOS
Notes on two years among the Maranaos. by R. L. Bennett. SJ, 3rd quarter '64. V. 11, No. 3, p.217-237.
- MARBELLA, W. A.
'Angry young man' of politics. PHM, Nov 28 '64. p. 14-15.
Banning the busses. PHM, Aug 29 '64. p. 8-10.
Dadong, the young Liberals and '65. PHM, Dec 5 '64. p. 4-5+.
Filipino Christmas. FHM, Dec 19 '64. p. 7-9.
- Fasig river. PHM, Oct 17 '64. p. 12-14.
Philippine agriculture. FHM, Aug 8 '64. p. 16-19.
President goes visiting. PHM, Oct 24 '64. p. 5-8.
Quezon's dream city. PHM, Oct 10 '64. p. 16-19.
To call or not—a special session, PHM, Oct 31 '64, p. 10-11.
- MARCOS, Ferdinand E. (about)
Marcos, by N. G. Rama. PFP, Nov 28 '64. V. 57, No. 48, p. 2+.
He moved over—and took over, by A. P. Policarpio. FHM, Nov 28 '64. p. 4-6.
I choose Marcos because... PFP, Nov 21 '64. V. 52, No. 47, p. 90-91.
Macapagal v. Marcos—stage is set for big showdown, by M. Sevilla. WG, Dec 2 '64. V. 31, No. 23, p. 2+.
Marcos makes the mark, by A. O. Flores. STM, Dec 6 '64. p. 8-9.
Marcos: steering through tricky political currents, by R. G. Tupas. STM, Dec 6 '64. p. 26-27.
Quezons sue Marcos for libel, by A. R. Torres. PFP, Nov 21 '64. V. 57, No. 47, p. 4+.
That Marcos biography. by L. B. Perez. PFP, Dec 26 '64. V. 57, No. 52, p. 7+.
That Marcos biography, by L. G. Maquera. PFP, Dec 26 '64. V. 57, No. 52, p. 7+.
- MARCOS, Imelda Romualdez (about)
Captivating campaigner. STM, Dec 6 '64. p. 22-23.
How to make a first lady, by R. M. Querol. WG, Dec 9 '64. V. 31, No. 24, p. 24.
- MARIA CHRISTINA chemical industries, inc.
MCCI puts expansion plans into action. FHM, Dec 26 '64. p. 14-15.
- MARIA Christina falls
Iligan—city of waterfalls. FHM, Dec 26 '64. p. 5-7.

- MARIVELES (Bataan)**
 Mariveles: monument to heroism, by G. P. Tonsay. PHM, Oct 24 '64. p. 30-31.
- MARKING, Y.**
 Unkillable dignity of. WW, Nov 20 '64. V. 13, No. 30, p. 8+.
 When my friend Belen travels. WW, Nov 15 '64. V. 13, No. 29, p. 14-15.
 Young lady on her father's side. WW, Dec 4 '64. V. 13, No. 32, p. 6-8.
- MARLOWE, Christopher (about)**
 Underdog dramatist: Christopher Marlowe, by A. G. Manuud. FS, Oct '64. V. 12, No. 4, p. 623-638.
- MARQUEZ, M. J.**
 Growth of commercial banking in the Philippines. PEB, Nov-Dec '63. V. 2, No. 2, p. 5+.
- MARQUEZ, W. S.**
 Hatful of memories; story. FFP, Nov '64. V. 57, No. 48, p. 26-28+.
- MARRIAGE customs and rites**
 Characteristics features of Cebuano life in a changing society, by L. R. Quisumbing. UVJ, Jun '64.
 Without saying 'no', by M. S. del Carmen. WG, Oct 7 '64. V. 31, No. 15, p. 27.
- MARRIED women—Employment**
 Survey on the effects upon children of their mother's outside employment, by C. M. Baduel. UVJ, Mar '64. V. 1, No. 1, p. 40+.
- MARTE, N. I.**
 Are we losing the race against floods?. WG, Jul 15 '64. V. 32, No. 3, p. 12-13+.
 Quezon's last days. WG, Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 10.
 This type of investment by American firm is not the kind to cement FI-US ties. WG, Nov 4 '64. V. 31, No. 19, p. 32.
- MARTINEZ, J. I.**
 Why not a single combined curriculum for teacher education in the Philippines. FJE, Oct '64. V. 43, No. 4, p. 182-184.
- MARTIR, E. M.**
 First American ship in the Philippines. IFP, Nov 28 '64. V. 57, No. 48, p. 67-68.
- MASILUÑGAN, V. A.**
 Anticancer activity of medicinal plants locally used in the treatment of cancer, by V. A. Masiluñgan and others. PJS, Mar '64. V. 93, No. 1, p. 57-65.
 Screening of plants from the Makiling area for antimicrobial substances, by V. A. Masiluñgan and others. FJS, Dec '63. V. 92, No. 4, p. 421-430.
- MATIAS, A. R.**
 Motivation to promote maximum learning. USTJE, Aug-Oct '64. V. 7, No. 1, p. 31+.
- MATTHEWS, James Jr. (about)**
 American-Pinoy with beautiful muscles, by F. G. Bass. PFP, Oct 24 '64. V. 57, No. 43, p. 70+.
- MAYORS**
 Bayanihan girl dancer is now a mayor, by G. V. Azurin. WG, Dec 23 '64. V. 31, No. 26, p. 21.
 Exceptional mavor. by P. Garay. WG, Oct 16 '64. V. 31, No. 16, p. 87. 16. p. 87.
- MAYUGA, P. N.**
 Role of the hospital in community development. PN, May-Jun '64. V. 33, No. 3, p. 133-136.
- MAYUGA, S. L.**
 I met one who hit his mother on the head till she was dead. WH, Oct 11, '64. p. 7.
 Sound of Filipino music. WH, Nov 22 '64. p. 8-10.
- MEANY, J. J.**
 Self-evaluation and self-improvement. CT, Jun '64. V. 10, No. 2, p. 18-23.
 Teacher as image of God. CT, Oct

- '64. V. 10, No. 3, p. 2-5.
- MEDICAL ethics**
Three medical problems viewed by a Catholic educator, by A. Hontiveros. UVJ, Jun '64. V. 1, No. 2, p. 20+.
- MEDICAL laws and legislations**
Medico-legal aspects of nursing practice, by M. G. Zarraga. PN, May-Jun '64. V. 33, No. 3, p. 140-145.
- MEDICINAL plants**
See Botany medical
- MEDICINE**
Master formulas vs. fake medicine, by G. L. Galvan. WG, Dec 23 '64. V. 31, No. 26, p. 34-35.
- MENDEZ, Paz Folicarpio (about)**
A must: intellectual activity, by M. C. L. Pantoja. WG, Aug '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 29.
- MENDOZA, B. V.**
Power women have over men. WW, Nov 20 '64. V. 13, No. 28, p. 26-30.
- MENESES, P.**
See under Julian, J. O.
- MENTALLY Handicapped children**
What is X'mas like in a welfare home?, by D. M. Torrevillas. WG, Dec 16 '64. V. 31, No. 25, p. 58+.
- MENTAL illness**
Mental illness in the Philippines: scourge for an unprepared society, by J. Pope. STM, Aug 30 '64. p. 42+.
- MERCADO, Juliana C. (about)**
Tribute to Juliana C. Mercado, by S. A. Buenafe. PN, May-Jun '64. V. 33, No. 3, p. 155-166.
- MERCADO, M. A.**
Bayanihan twinkling on their toes. PHM, Oct 3 '64. p. 8-9.
Speaker's lady. FHM, Aug 15 '64. p. 12-13.
- MERCADO, N. J.**
Population of the Philippines: its aspects and problems. ERJ, Sep '64. V. 11, No. 2, p. 76-82.
- MERGERS** See Business conso'idations and mergers
- MERRITT, J. V.**
5 fateful decisions. WG, Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 10+.
- METABOLIC diseases** See Diseases
- METABOLISM**
Metabolic diseases and nutrition, by P. C. Campos. Sc Rev, Jun '64. V. 5, No. 6, p. 88+.
- MEYNER, C. S.**
Birth control—but when? WG, Oct 28 '64. V. 31, No. 18, p. 10+.
Birth control—but when? (conclusion) WG, Nov 4 '64. V. 31, No. 19, p. 20-21+.
- MICHELANGELO Buonarroti**
See Buonarroti, Michelangelo
- MIDWIFERY education**
Upgrading midwifery education in the Philippines, by S. A. Buenafe. PN, Jul-Aug '64. V. 33, No. 4, p. 199-201.
- MILAN, P. C.**
Let's live by Quezon's code. WG, Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 12+.
- MILITARY bases**
Last outposts, by L. Manahan. STM, Aug 23 '64. p. 14-15.
- MILITARY bases, U. S.**
Killings at U.S. military bases, by N. G. Rama. PFP, Dec 26 '64. V. 57, No. 52, p. 2+.
"Special relations"; edit'l. PFP, Dec 26 '64. V. 57, No. 52, p. 1.
- MILK**
Milky way in food industry. STM, Sep 12 '64. p. 38-39.
- MINDORO, M. N.**
Shaping the world economy. by J. Tinbergen; book review. ERJ, Sep '64. V. 11, No. 2, p. 121-122.
- MINING towns**
World's largest chrome deposit at our doorstep, by V. V. Benavides. CM, Oct 31 '64. V. 19, No. 44, p. 18-21.

MINORITIES

Problems facing the Aetas, Iugaos, by G. C. Darang. CM, Nov 28 '64. V. 19, No. 48, p. 16-21.

MIRANDA, A.

How the living bury their dead. STM, Nov 1 '64. p. 36.
 Million thanks to Alice. STM, Aug, 23 '64. p. 28-29.
 Quaint Philippine burial customs. PHM, Oct 31 '64. p. 17.

MIRANDA, G. S.

Community development and national development; book review. ERJ, Sep '64. V. 11, No. 2, p. 123-124.

MITCHELL, H.

Intrinsic motivation: a vital need for college freshmen. CT, Oct '64. V. 10, No. 3, p. 24-26.

Practical suggestion for financing the public elementary schools. JE, Oct '64. V. 43, No. 3, p. 179-181+.

MOHAMMEDANISM

Theories of the introduction of Islam into Malaysia, by C. A. Majul. SJ, 4th quarter '64. V. 11, No. 4, p.

MOLINA, A. M.

How a man grows from husband to father. WH, Dec 6 '64. p. 4.

MONEY

Money market, by S. K. Roxas. IP, Sep '64. V. 14, No. 9, p. 24-25.
 What's happening to the peso?, by J. Yench. WG, Dec 16 '64. V. 31, No. 25, p. 2.

MONTELIBANO, A.

Decontrol is working out. WG, Oct 7 '64. V. 31, No. 15, p. 31.

MONTES, R. R.

Supervisor also needs to be supervised. FJE, Oct '64. V. 43, No. 3, p. 219+.

MONTILLA, M.

Discovering the joys of processed food. WH, Oct 25 '64. p. 14-15.

MONUMENTS

Quezon memorial circle, by E. Curing. IHM, Oct 10 '64. p. 24-25.

MORALES, Belen P. (about)

When my friend Belen travels, by Y. Marking. WW, Nov 13 '64. V. 13, No. 29, p. 14-15.

MORENO, Jose B.

Jose B. Moreno (N-Romblon, Lone-district), by I. L. Retizos. WG, Dec 23 '64. V. 31, No. 26, p. 18+.

MORENO, M.

Evaluation of the new first-year readers. MST, Jul-Oct '64. V. 14, No. 2 & 3, p. 36+.

Politics and rice. PFP, Oct 24 '64. V. 57, No. 43, p. 16+.

MOSQUITOES—Extermination

Use of ordinary table salt against breeding of mosquitoes in artificial containers, by L. F. L. Bañez. FJS, Dec '63. V. 92, No. 4, p. 447-481.

MOTHERHOOD See Mothers

MOTHERS

Child's first true experience of true love, by F. Hofileña. WH, Oct 11 '64. p. 18-19.

Re-examining your relationship as mother to your children, by L. Vera-Lapuz. WH, Oct 11 '64. p. 18-19.

What being motherless can mean to a child, by M. Escudero. WH, Oct 11 '64. p. 11.

MOTHERS—Employment

See Married woman—Employment

MOTIVATION (education)

Intrinsic motivation: a vital need for college freshmen, by H. Mitchell. CT, Oct '64. V. 10, No. p. 24-26.

Knowledge of progress on results in educational motivation, by M. P. de Guzman. USTJE, Mar-Apr '64. V. 6, No. 4, p. 32+.

Motivation to promote maximum learning, by A. E. Matias. USTJE, Aug-Oct '64. V. 7, No. 1, p. 31+.

MOTOR buses

Banning the buses, by W. A. Marbella. PHM, Aug 29 '64. p. 8-10.

MOVING picture censorship

Censorship pains, by A. S. Salao. WG, Nov 4 '64. V. 31, No. 19, p. 80.

PMPFA sets ground rules for films, by K. Ortego. WG, Oct 28 '64. V. 31, No. 18, p. 66-67.

MOVING picture criticism

Shame of the movie industry, by K. Ortego. WG, Oct 21 '64. V. 31, No. 17, p. 80.

While Hollywood leaves Hollywood, the Philippines goes Hollywood with a bang!, by W. D. Noll'edo. FFP, Oct 3 '64. V. 57, No. 40, p. 38-39+.

MOVING pictures directors

My life with three directors, by D. H. Avellana. WG, Oct 7 '64. V. 31, No. 15, p. 9+.

MOVING picture industry

What's wrong with Filipino movies?, by V. S. Baclig. WG, Oct 28 '64. V. 31, No. 18, p. 74-75.

MOVING picture plays

There is something wrong with Filipino movies, by L. U. Cruz. WG, Dec 30 '64. V. 31, No. 27, p. 64.

MOVING pictures

Philippines goes Hollywood with a bang!, by W. D. Noll'edo. PFP, Oct 10 '64. V. 57, No. 41, p. 42-43+.

MUNICIPAL government

How to win a beauty contest, by R. P. Gumabong. PFP, Oct 3 '64. V. 57, No. 40, p. 30.

MUÑOZ, T.

Mouse; story. CM, Oct 31 '64. V. 19, No. 44, p. 27+.

Tinkling silver bells; story. CM, Oct 31 '64. V. 19, No. 44, p. 26+.

MURDER

Executive clemency for Lacson?, by M. Padilla. PFP, Nov 7 '64. V.

57, No. 45, p. 10+.

Multiple murder, by F. V. Tutay. FFP, Nov 28 '64. V. 57, No. 48, p. 10+.

MUSIC

All for the love of symphonic music, by D. G. Nuyda. WH, Nov 22 '64. p. 22.

Are we a musical nation?, by G. Kaybayao. WH, Nov 22 '64. p. 4.

Music for medicine. WW, Nov 13 '64. V. 13, No. 29, p. 22-23.

Philippine notes on the Asian scale, by R. Villa, Jr. WH, Nov 22 '64. p. 6.

Sound of Filipino music, by S. L. Mayuga. WH, Nov 22 '64. p. 8-10.

Young rondalla players. WH, Nov 22 '64. p. 11.

See also Rondalla

MUSIC—Appreciation

Encouraging musical talent in the home, by R. Romero. WH, Nov 22 '64. p. 28.

MUSIC—Study and teaching

Routinization as part of music teaching, by C. S. Maceda. GS, Nov '64. V. 13, No. 5, p. 383.

MUSICAL appreciation

See Music—Appreciation

MUSICAL instruments

Hi-fi, stereo and you, by I. Maramag. WH, Nov 22 '64. p. 30-31.

MUSICAL recitals

Music teacher in the province, by E. Dizon. WH, Nov 22 '64. p. 34.

MUSICIANS

Keyboard priestess of jazz, by F. Picardo. WH, Nov 22 '64. p. 19.

Music teacher in the province, by E. Dizon. WH, Nov 22 '64. p. 34.

See also Composers

MUSLIMS

Islam: the contemporary scene, by F. G. Gowing. PS, Oct '64. V. 12, No. 4, p. 639-647.

N

- NAMARCO** See National marketing corporation
- NASSCO** See National shipyard and steel corporation
- NEC** See National economic council
- NSDB** See National science development board
- NACIONALISTA party**
How brittle is NP unity?, by WG editorial staff. WG, Nov 4 '64. V. 31, No. 19, p. 5+.
- NP convention; view from here and there, by F. S. David. FFP, Nov 28 '65. V. 57, No. 48, p. 5+.
- NP platform—in condensed form. WG, Dec 3 '64. V. 31, No. 23, p. B+.
- NP's hidden struggle, by N. G. Rama. PFF, Nov 7 '64. V. 57, No. 45, p. 3+.
- Repeat performance; edit'l. PFF, Nov 28 '64. V. 57, No. 48, p. 1.
- NARCOTICS**
Dangers in disguise, by F. S. de Guzman. STM, Dec 6 '64. p. 36-37.
- NATIONAL conventions (Liberal)**
See National conventions (Political)
- NATIONAL conventions (Nacionalista)**
See National conventions (Political)
- NATIONAL conventions (Political)**
Contrast and choice, by J. B. Laurel, Jr. WG, Dec 2 '64. V. 31, No. 23, p. B+.
- It's Marcos-Lopez!, by G. de Garcia. WG, Dec 2 '64. V. 31, No. 23, p. A.
- Macapagal's convention, by N. G. Rama. PFF, Nov 28 '64. V. 57, No. 48, p. 6.
- Man, Macapagal, at LP convention, by F. M. Caliwag. STM, Dec 13 '64. p. 18-23.
- Marcos makes the mark, by A. O. Flores. STM, Dec 6 '64. p. 8-9.
- NP convention preview, by F. V. Tutay. FFP, Nov 14 '64. V. 57, No. 46, p. 2+.
- NP convention: the view from here and there, by F. S. David. FFP, Nov 28 '64. V. 57, No. 48, p. 5+.
- NP platform—in condensed form. WG, Dec 2 '64. V. 31, No. 23, p. B+.
- Roots of the V-V affair, by G. de Gracia. WG, Dec 9 '64. V. 31, No. 24, p. 3+.
- Women in the convention, by K. Folotan. PFF, Nov 28 '64. V. 57, No. 48, p. 4+.
- Worse than 1961?, by F. V. Tutay. FFP, Oct 31 '64. V. 57, No. 44, p. 5+.
- NATIONAL economic council**
National economic council—principal functions, powers, duties, and responsibilities. PEB, Jul-Aug '64. V. 2, No. 6, back cover.
- National irrigation law. PEB, Jul-Aug '64. V. 2, No. 6, p. 54-55.
- NATIONAL irrigation law**
See also Republic act no. 3601.
- NATIONAL parks**
Quezon memorial park, by G. I. Galvan. WG, Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 8-9.
- NATIONAL science development board**
Five-year formula for the Filipino scientists, by L. Manahan. STM, Dec 20 '64. p. 28-29.
- NATIONAL shipyards and steel corporation**
Man, a corporation (NASSCO) and 14 years, by A. F. Policarpio. PHM, Oct 24 '64. p. 9-12.
- NATIONALISM**
For religious nationalism, by P. Pa-dayhag. WG, Dec 23 '64. V. 31, No. 26, p. 4+.
- Theory and practice; edit'l, by T. M. Locsin. FFP, Nov 28 '64. V. 57, No. 48, p. 8.

NATIONALIZATION of industry

Retail trade and other economic proposals: the hiatus in rising expectations; edit'l. ERJ, Jun '64. V. 11, No. 1, p. 1-3.

NATIONS

What kind of government do we have? FFP, Oct 24 '64. V. 57, No. 43, p. 8.

NATIVE races See under Philippines

NATIVIDAD, Teodulo (about)

They who make our laws, by I. L. Retizos. WG, Oct 28 '64. V. 31, No. 18, p. 12+.

NAVARRO, J. S.

From the sentiment to serve. PN, May-Jun '64. V. 33, No. 3, p. 138-139.

NEUTRONS

Semi-empirical equation for the thermal neutron distribution of PRR-I, by J. O. Juliano and C. L. Fineda. PJS, Dec '63. V. 92, No. 4, p. 437-440.

NEW Sulu (Indonesia)

New Sulu in Indonesia, by I. C. Sapal. WG, Oct 28 '64. V. 31, No. 18, p. 21.

NEWS APERS—Sections, columns, etc.

Why I like the society page. WG, Oct 14 '64. V. 31, No. 16, p. 10+.

NEWS APERS—Women's page

Society page—is the party over? FFP, Oct 3 '64. V. 57, No. 40, p. 35.

NIEVERA, M. L.

Teacher's role in community improvement. FT, Nov '64. V. 19, No. 4, p. 241-242.

NINETEEN hundred and sixty-five

Looking forward—year of decision, 1965 by D. H. Soriano. WG, Dec 30 '64. V. 31, No. 27, p. 1.

World in 1965, by V. A. Pacis. WG, Dec 30 '64. V. 31, No. 27, p. 11+.

NINETEEN hundred and sixty-four

1964: 'year of the century', by C. A. Carunungan. WG, Dec 30 '64. V. 31, No. 27, p. 2+.

Report on Philippine writing in English 1964, by V. J. Rivera, Jr. WG, Dec 30 '64. V. 31, No. 27, p. 10+.

NOBLES, A. F.

Andres Bonifacio: great man of the month. PJE, Oct '64. V. 43, No. 3, p. 211-213.

Language arts exercises for family week. FJE, Nov '64. V. 43, No. 4, p. 288-289.

Letter to school boys and girls. FJE, Nov '64. V. 43, No. 4, p. 290-291.

Reading materials and activities for boy scout week. FJE Oct '64. V. 43, No. 3, p. 198-199+.

NOEL, Maximo (about)

Maximo Noel (N-Cebu, 3rd district), by I. L. Retizos. WG, Dec 23 '64. V. 31, No. 26 p. 18+.

NOLASCO, C.F.

Why the agricultural programs of the government fail. WG, Aug 15 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 60.

NOLLEDO, W. D.

Behold a brave lady. PFP, Nov 28 '64. V. 57, No. 48, p. 38-40+.

Children of darkness. FFP, Nov 21 '64. V. 57, No. 47, p. 5+.

Goldfingers. PFP, Oct 24 '64. V. 57, No. 43, p. 5+.

Philippines goes Hollywood—with a bang! PF, Oct 10 '64. V. 57, No. 41, p. 42-43+.

Search warrant 1039. PFP, Oct 17 '64. V. 57, No. 42, p. 6+.

While Hollywood leaves Hollywood—the Philippines goes Hollywood with a bang! PFP, Oct 3 '64. V. 57, No. 40, p. 38-39+.

NORTH harbor

Hell has not improved, by A. A. Arboladura. PFP, Oct 17 '64. V. 57, No. 42, p. 30+.

NORTH Borneo

Slow burn on the North Borneo claim, by N. G. Rama. PF, Oct

- 3 '64. V. 57, No. 40, p. 5+.
- See also Sabah
- Editor's page; edit'l., by P. G. Gowing. SJ, 3rd quarter '64. V. 11, No. 3, p. 172.
- Heirs, press, and policy: Philippine claim to North Borneo, by L. A. Garner. SJ, 3rd quarter '64. V. 11, No. 3, p. 172-201.
- NUCLEAR nursing**
- Nuclear nursing has come to stay; edit'l. PN, Mar-Apr '64. V. 33, No. 2, p. 68.
- Nursing in the field of nuclear medicine, by R. S. Aquino. PN, Mar-Apr '64. V. 33, No. 2, p. 71-79+.
- NUNS**
- Real angel in Sapang Palay, by C. M. Hechanova. WH, Dec 27 '64. p. 10-11.
- NURSES and nursing**
- City employed nurses and their need for status and remuneration plan. by M. R. Ordoñez. FN, Sep-Oct '64. V. 33, No. 5, p. 292-293.
- Communication skills with patients, by G. B. Docuyanán. PN, May-Jun '64. V. 33, No. 3, p. 146-149.
- Demands and challenges in nursing, by R. Caños. PN, Jul-Aug '64. V. 33, No. 4, p. 192-193.
- Mrs. Vitaliana G. Beltran. PN, Mar-Apr '64. V. 33, No. 2, p. 106-109.
- My experience in U.S.A., by E. P. Balanon. PN, Mar-Apr '64. V. 33, No. 2, p. 90-91
- Time study of nursing activities in the in-patient units of the labor hospital, by M. Venzon. PN, Mar-Apr '64. V. 33, No. 2, p. 122-124.
- Upgrading midwifery education in the Philippines, by S. A. Buenafe. PN, Jul-Aug '64. V. 33, No. 4, p. 199-201.
- See also Nuclear nursing
- NURSES and nursing—Employment**
- Holland-Philippine nurse employment arrangement, by J. C. Bacala. PN, Jul-Aug '64. V. 33, No. 4, p. 202-204.
- NURSES and nursing—Publications**
- Nursing journalism, by J. C. Bacala. FN, Sept-Oct '64. V. 33, No. 5, p. 282-285.
- NURSES and nursing—Public health**
- Public health nursing on the spotlight, by J. G. Jaramillo. FN, May-Jun '64. V. 33, No. 3, p. 150-152.
- NURSES and nursing—Training**
- Role of the administrator in improving student clinical experience, by J. C. Bacala. FN, May-Jun '64. V. 33, No. 3, p. 153-157.
- Seminars in schools and colleges of nursing; edit'l. PN, May-Jun '64. V. 33, No. 3, p. 128-129.
- NUTRITION**
- Malnutrition: the root of disease. PN, Jul-Aug '64. V. 33, No. 4, p. 205-210+.
- NUTRITION problems**
- Metabolic diseases and nutrition, by P. C. Campos. Sc Rev, Jun '64. V. 5, No. 6, p. 88+.
- NUTRITION research**
- Urinary rebi-flavin excretion of some adult Filipinos on controlled diet, by P. I. Caasi and others. PJS, Mar '64. V. 93, No. 1, p. 37-45.
- NUYDA, D. G.**
- All for the love of symphonic music. WH, Nov 22 '64. p. 22.
- Are you wise about your food peso? WH, Oct 25 '64. p. 10-11.
- Dr. Intengan of the nutritionist. WH, Oct 25 '64. p. 18-19.
- From beauty queen to business manager. WH, Dec 6 '64. p. 8.
- Green ribbons for a green thumb. WH, Nov 1 '64. p. 10-11.
- Pharmacist: guardian of health or glorified salesgirl. WH, Nov. 29 '64. p. 4.
- She speaks for all consumers. WH, Nov 8 '64. p. 10-11.
- She teaches H. E. teachers. WH, Oct 4 '64. p. 19.

- Twelve-year-old boy in handcuffs.
WH, Oct 11 '64. p. 5.
- Women lawyers offer free legal aid
WH, Oct 11 '64. p. 23.
- O**
- OBSCENE literature See Immoral literature and pictures
- OCAMI O, Felicísimo (about)
Felicísimo Ocampo, by I. L. Retizos.
WG, Jul 22 '64. V. 32, No. 4, p. 14-15.
- OCAMPO, L. A.
Twelve billion pesos. WG, Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 56.
- OFFEMARIA, P. B.
Economic news digest. FEB, Jul-Aug '64. V. 2, No. 6, p. 48-53.
- OIL refineries
Oil industry: its growth and development by F. C. Rodriguez. PEB, Jan-Feb '64. V. 2, No. 3, p. 20-24.
- OILS and fats, Edible
Chemical investigation of the seeds and oil of bulala (nephelium mutabile blume), by G. C. Mañalac and M. F. Collantes. FJS, Mar '64. V. 93, No. 1, p. 67-69.
- OLD age
Antidote for old age, by A. O. Flores. STM, Dec 6 '64. p. 34-35.
- OLYMPIA, P., Jr.
American and the poifict English. PFP, Oct 3 '64. V. 57, No. 40, p. 34+.
- OLYMPIC games, 1964
At the Tokyo olympics — what are our chances, by E. T. Bitong. WG Oct 7 '64. V. 31, No. 15, p. 4+.
- Bad calls at the olympic fights, by P. R. Escueta. FFB, Nov 14 '64. V. 57, No. 46, p. 12+.
- Biggest world olympiad closes. WG, Nov 4 '64. V. 31, No. 19, p. 49.
- It was a great show but—, by E. T. Bitong. WG, Oct 28 '64. V. 31, No. 18, p. 6-7+.
- PI boxer wins olympic medal. WG, Oct 28 '64. V. 31, No. 18, p. 47-50.
- Philippine olympic prospects, by F. V. Tutay. PFP, Oct 3 '64. V. 57, No. 40, p. 6-7+.
- Sorry na lang, by F. V. Tutay. PFP, Oct 24 '64. V. 57, No. 43, p. 7+.
- The Tokyo olympics—wish you were here, by E. T. Bitong. WG, Nov 4 '64. V. 31, No. 19, p. 10+.
- We aimed too high on so low a support; edit'l. WG, Oct 28 '64. V. 31, No. 18, p. 1.
- ONGKEKO, L. A.
Christmas experiences in Asian countries. WG, Dec 30 '64. V. 31, No. 27, p. 36.
- ONORATO, M.
Leonard Wood as governor general: a calendar of selected correspondence, part 3. FS, Oct '64. V. 12, No. 4, p. 698-719.
- ONTEVIEROS, E. L.
Model Lesson plan in religion. USTJE, Aug-Oct '64. V. 7, No. 1, p. 57+.
- ORATA, P. T.
Education for living in a world community. FJE, Oct '64. V. 43, No. 3, No. 3, p. 176-177+.
- ORBE, J. C.
Guardian of peace in Iligan city. FHM, Dec 26 '64. p. 25.
- ORDOÑEZ, M. R.
City employed nurses and their need for status and remuneration p'an. FN, Sep-Oct '64. V. 33, No. 5, p. 292-293.
- ORDOÑEZ, R.
Cleaning up the sin city. FHM, Oct 31 '64. p. 14-16.
- ORDOÑO, E. O.
U.S.A. and its economic future, by A. B. Barach; book review. ERJ, Sep '64. V. 11, No. 2, p. 124-125.
- ORENDAIN, T.
Where history was made. FHM, Oct 17 '64. p. 4-6.

ORTEGO, K.

PM PA sets ground rules for films.
WG, Oct 28 '64. V. 31, No. 18, p.
66-67.

The shame of the movie industry.
WG, Oct 21 '64. V. 31, No. 17, p.
80.

ORTIGAS, F., Jr.

The Projected role of a private de-
velopment corporation, FEB, Nov-
Dec '63. V. 2, No. 2, p. 23+.

OSIAS, B. C.

Politics in business. WG, Dec 30 '64.
V. 31, No. 27, p. 25.

The Press and economic affairs. WG,
Dec 23 '64. V. 31, No. 26, p. 31.

OSMEÑA, Sergio, Jr. (about)

What's up Osmeña's sleeves?, by G.
de Gracia. WG, Dec 30 '64. V. 31,
No. 27, p. 3+.

OSWALD, Lee Harvey (about)

The verdict: Oswald alone killed
Kennedy. PFP, Oct 10 '64. V. 57,
No. 41, p. 10+.

P

PAASCU. See Philippine accrediting
association of schools, colleges and
universities

PACD. See Presidential assistant on
community development

PAGCOM. See The Presidential anti-
craft committee

PAN. See Philippine association of nu-
trition

PDCP. See Private development cor-
poration of the Philippines

PMPA. See Philippine motion pic-
ture producers association

Ph.A. See Philippine pharmaceu-
tical association

PRM. See Philippine rural recon-
struction movement

PABLO, Leon (about)

Multiple murder, by F. V. Tutay.
PFP, Nov 28 '64. V. 57, No. 48,
p. 10+.

PACIS, V. A.

The World in 1965. WG, Dec 30 '64.
V. 31, No. 27, p. 11+.

PADAYHAG, P.

For religious nationalism. WG, Dec
23 '64. V. 31, No. 26, p. 4+.

PADILLA family

Free enterprise and conservation, by
G. L. Galvan. WG, No. 4 '64. V.
31, No. 19, p. 36-37.

PADILLA, Moises (about)

Executive clemency for Lacson? PFP,
Nov 7 '64. V. 57, No. 45, p. 10+.

PADUA, E.

Our problems are 'BRTC'. WG, Oct
7 '64. V. 31, No. 15, p. 20.

PAGUIO, B. B.

Our enormous school drop-outs.
PFP, Oct 3 '64. V. 57, No. 40, p.
29+.

Practical pattern in the school pro-
gram. STM, Aug 2 '64. p. 20-21.

Two islands called Christmas. STM,
Dec 27 '64. p. 44-45.

PAINTERS

Michelangelo the painter, by A. R.
Roces. STM, Dec 27 '64. p. 30-31

Price of Filipino painters, by T. B.
Canare. PFP, Dec 19 '64. V. 57,
No. 51, p. 64.

PAINTINGS

Aesthetic perspective of history, by
T. Baguio. STM, Aug 23 '64. p.
30-33.

Michelangelo's immortal glory, by C.
A. Carunungan. WG, Dec 16 '64.
V. 31, No. 25, p. 14-15.

Passion for intensity. WW, Oct 2 '64.
V. 31, No. 23, p. 4-5.

PANELESCENT tape-lite

Have you heard of the panelescent
tape-lite? WG, Dec 30 '64. V. 31,
No. 27, p. 24.

PANGANIBAN, J. V.

Cause of "Pilipino". CT. Jun '64. V.
10, No. 2, p. 8-10.

FANTOJA, M. C. L.

A must: intellectual activity. WG,

- Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 29.
Spice from Hawaii. WG, Dec 2 '64.
V. 31, No. 23, p. 8+.
- They choose to serve. WG, Oct 14 '64. V. 31, No. 16, p. 40-41.
- Week the youngsters ran city hall. WG, Dec 39 '64. V. 31, No. 27, p. 7+.
- When you wish upon a star. . . WG, Dec 23 '64. V. 31, No. 26, p. 45.
- World every child should discover. WG, Oct 21 '64. V. 31, No. 17, p. 41.
- World toasts the Bayanihan. WG, Jul 15 '64. V. 32, No. 3, p. 8+.
- APER making and trade
Can paper-making become a real industry in the Philippines? by J. Yench. WG, Oct 21 '64. V. 31, No. 17, p. 29+.
- ARAS-Sulit, L.
Legend of the coconut. WH, Dec 13 '64. p. 6-7.
- AREDES, A. F.
Acclamation at LP convention. CM, Nov 28 '64. V. 19, No. 48, p. 8-9.
Makiling farmers seek retention of their land. CM, Nov 7 '64. p. 20-21.
- PAREDES, Lucas P.
Lucas P. Paredes (L-Abra, lone district), by I. L. Retizos. WG, Nov 4 '64. V. 31, No. 19, p. 26+.
- PAREJA, I. V.
Report of the PVTA mission to Europe and Middle East. WG, Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 42+.
- ARIÑAS, Gloria (about)
Spice from Hawaii, by Ma. C. L. Pantoja. WG, Dec 2 '64. V. 31, No. 23, p. 8+.
- ASAY city
Cleaning up the sin city, by R. Ordoñez. IHM, Oct 31 '64. p. 14-16.
Rise and fall of Fasay. K. Polotan. PFP, Nov 7 '64. V. 57, No. 45, p. 2+.
- PASCUAL, C.
Responsibilities of higher education. PEF, Jul '64. V. 13, No. 2, p. 23-28.
- PATAC, J.
Effective learning takes place in natural situations. PJE, Nov 64. V. 43, No. 4, p. 263+.
- PATANNE, E. P.
Geishas are fun. WG, Dec 2 '64. V. 31, No. 23, p. 24+.
Life does not stand still in the barrio. STM, Oct 11 '64. p. 30-32.
- PEACE
Learning early about world peace, by R. M. Querol. WG, Oct 21 '64. V. 31, No. 17, p. 37-39+.
- PECSON, G. T.
Role of women in preserving cultural heritage. UP, July '64. V. 3, No. 7, p. 144-147.
- FEDROCHE, C. V.
From kitty pie with love; story. WH, Dec 13 '64. p. 10-11.
- ELAEZ, Emmanuel (about)
The Bitter tea of Emmanuel Pelaez; edit'l. PFP, Dec 19 '64. V. 57, No. 51, p. 1.
- ENA, G. R.
You want to go to America? WG, Dec 23 '64. V. 31, No. 26, p. 24.
- PERALTA, C.
Filipino teacher and nation building through dedicated teaching. FT, Nov '64. V. 19, No. 4, p. 222-223.
- PERALTA, M. C.
Filipino family in perspective; edit'l. PEF, Nov '64. V. 13, No. 3, p. 2.
Pressing problems of graduate education; edit'l. PEF, Apr '64. V. 13, No. 1, p. 2-5.
Report on the international conference for the advancement of educational research. PEF, Jul '64. V. 13, No. 2, p. 5-22.
- PEREZ, L. B.
That Marcos biography. PFP, Dec 26 '64. V. 57, No. 52, p. 7+.

- PEREZ, R.
He mines iron from sea. WG, Jul 8 '64. V. 32, No. 2, p. 9.
- PERFECTO, W. S.
Educational planning for catholic schools in the Philippines. CT, Oct '64. V. 10, No. 3, p. 9-11.
- PERIODICALS
How well has the press fulfilled its mission? by V. H. Anifion PFP, Oct 24 '64. V. 57, No. 43, p. 66.
- PETS
How children should care for their pets. WH, Oct 4 '64. p. 8-9.
- PHARMACISTS
Pharmacist: guardian of health or glorified salesgirl?, by D. G. Nuyda. WH, Nov 29 '64. p. 4.
See also P.Pha.A
- PHILIPPINE accrediting association of schools, colleges and universities
Self-evaluation and self-improvement, by J. J. Meany. CT, Jun '64. V. 10, No. 3, p. 18-23.
- PHILIPPINE association of nutrition
Dr. Intengan of the nutritionists, by D. Nuyda. WH, Oct 24 '64. p. 18-19.
- PHILIPPINE chamber of industries
Get industry out of immobilism?, by A. P. Policarpio. FHM, Dec 5 '64. p. 10-11+.
- PHILIPPINE motion picture producers association
PMPPA sets ground rules for films, by K. Ortigo. WG, Oct 28 '64. V. 31, No. 18, p. 66-67.
- PHILIPPINE pharmaceutical association
Pharmacist: guardian of health or glorified salesgirl?, by D. G. Nuyda. WH, Nov 29 '64. p. 4.
- PHILIPPINE rabbit bus line
Rabbit mark and rapid multiplication, by G. L. Galvan. WG, Dec 23 '64. V. 31, No. 26, p. 36.
- PHILIPPINE rural reconstruction movement
Time for a change, by C. Johnston. WG, Oct 21 '64. V. 31, No. 17, p. 8+.
- PHILIPPINE Virginia tobacco administration
Outlook for trading, redrying is bright. WG, Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 44+.
- Philippine Virginia tobacco industry: 1964, by E. Bananal. WG, Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 40.
- Report of the PVTA mission to Europe and Middle East, by I. V. Pareja. WG, Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 42+.
- Virginia leaf grading system is revised. WG, Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 44.
- PHILIPPINES
Beautiful Philippines, by M. B. Garcia. GS, Nov '64. V. 13, No. 5, p. 375-376.
- Philippines—travel at your risk, by A. P. Elias. WG, Nov 4 '64. V. 31, No. 19, p. 8+.
- PHILIPPINES—Christianization
The cross on Philippine soil by C. A. Carunungan. WG, Dec 23 '64. V. 31, No. 26, p. 3-4.
- PHILIPPINES—Commerce
Philippine exports: after 1974, what?; edit'l by D. Ma. Daza. UEBR, Aug '64. V. 6, No. 2, p. 1-3.
- PHILIPPINES. Congress
House of many Christmases, by I. L. Retizos. WG, Dec 23 '64. V. 31, No. 26, p. 8.
- To call or not—a special session, by A. Marbella. FHM, Oct 31 '64. p. 10-11.
- PHILIPPINES. Foreign relations
After parity—what?, edit'l, by T. M. Locsin. PFP, Nov 7 '64. V. 57, No. 26, p. 1+.
- American editor warns against oligarchy, by A. V. H. Hartendrop. WG, Oct 21 '64. V. 31, No. 17, p. 7+.
- Beware! the Communist trojan horse.

- WG, Dec 9 '64. V. 31, No. 24, p. 5.
No. 16, p. 49.
- DM state visit. WG, Oct 14 '64. V. 31,
Ghosts that haunt road of P.I. eco-
nomy. WG, Oct 14 '64. V. 31, No.
16, p. 2.
- New text in PI-US relations; edit'l.
WG, Oct 14 '64. V. 31, No. 16, p. 1.
- This type of investment of American
firms is not the kind to cement PI-
US ties, by N. I. Marte. WG, Nov
4 '64. V. 11, No. 19, p. 32.
- Who is supporting the red line? by
J. Yench. WG, Dec 2 '64. V. 31, No.
23, p. 5+.
- PHILIPPINES. History**
- First American ship in the Philip-
pines, by E. M. Martin. PFP, Nov
28 '64. V. 57, No. 48, p. 67-68.
- Magellan cross puzzle, by D. M. Es-
tabaya. PFP, Oct 24 '64. V. 57, No.
43, p. 57+.
- PHILIPPINES. Independence**
- Veto and repassage of the Hare-Ha-
wes-Cutting act: a challenge of
motives, by T. W. Friend. PS, Oct
'64. V. 12, No. 4, p. 666-680.
- PHILIPPINES. Legislations**
- Legislative trends. CT, June '64. V.
10, No. 2, p. 37-44.
- PHILIPPINES. Native races**
- Kinship system and social organiza-
tion of the Sulod of Central Panay,
by F. L. Jocano. PEF, Apr '64. V.
13, No. 1, p. 13-21.
- Problems facing the Actas, Ifugaos,
by G. C. Darang. CM, Nov 28 '64.
V. 19, No. 48, p. 16-21.
- Notes on two years among the Ma-
ranao, by R. L. Bennett. SJ, 3rd
quarter '64. V. 11, No. 3, p. 217-237.
See also Maranaos.
- PHILIPPINES, University of the—**
College of Agriculture
- The Advanced professional frontiers
of agriculture, by A. S. Tan. STM.
Dec 6 '64. p. 14-16.
- PHILIPPINES, University of the—**
College of Education
- Great teacher, PJE, Oct '64. V. 43,
No. 3, p. 168.
- PHILOSOPHY**
- Faith and the object method and goal
of philosophy, J. L. Roche. PS, Oct
'64. V. 12, No. 4 p. 648-665.
- PHOTOGRAPHS**
- STM's choice best photos of 1964.
STM, Dec 27 '64. p. 26-29.
- PHYSICAL director**
- Loyzaga: basketball's latest brains on
the bench, by A. Siddayao. STM,
Dec 13 '64. p. 36-37.
- PHYSICAL education and training**
- Come teach physical education with
me, by S. C. Datoc. PJE, Nov '64.
V. 43, No. 4, p. 298-299+.
- PHYSICIANS**
- They are doing a good job, by J. F.
Villasanta. WG, Oct 7 '64. V. 31,
No. 15, p. 8+.
- PIANISTS**
- Keyboard priestess of jazz, by P. Pi-
cardo. WH, Nov 22 '64. p. 19.
- PICARDO, P.**
- Interview with St. C. WH, Nov 22 '64.
p. 12.
- Keyboard priestess of jazz. WH, Nov
22 '64. p. 19.
- PHILIPINO language**
- Cause of "Pilipino," by J. V. Panga-
niban. CT, Jun '64. V. 10, No. 2, p.
8-10.
- FILIPINO language—Study and teach-
ing**
- Structural differences between Eng-
lish and Tagalog verbs, by L. Cas-
telo. PEF, Jul '64. V. 10, No. 2, p.
39-43.
- PIMENTEL, Marcial R. (about)**
- Marcial R. Pimentel (L-Camarines
Norte, lone district), by I. L. Re-

- tizos. WG, Dec 30 '64. V. 31, No. 27, p. 16+.
- PIMENTEL, S.**
"Off-beat" priest: he preaches with songs. STM, Dec 20 '64. p. 48.
- PINEDA, C. L.**
Semi-empirical equation for the thermal neutron distribution of PRR-I, by J. O. Juliano and C. L. Pineda. PJS, Dec '63. V. 92, No. 4, p. 437-440.
- PLANA, F. U. de la**
Public guidance. PEB, Nov-Dec '63 V. 2, No. 2, p. 47+.
- PLANNED parenthood**
Planned parenthood, by E. A. Apostol. WH, Nov 1 '64. p. 4-5.
- PLANTS, Protection of**
How to prevent crop diseases, by A. S. Tan CCJ, Oct '64. V. 7, No. 8, p. 172-173.
- PLATFORMS, Political**
Third force manifesto creates a stir, by F. Lagon. PFP, Dec 19 '64. V. 57, No. 51, p. 96-97.
- POLICARPIO, A. P.**
Get industry out of immobilism! PHM, Dec 5 '64. p. 10-11+.
He moved over—and took over. PHM, Nov 28 '64. p. 4-6.
Iligan the industrial hub of the land of promise. PHM, Dec 26 '64. p. 10-13.
Making the new Tarlaqueño. PHM, Dec 12 '64. p. 10-11+.
Man, a corporation (NASSCO and 14 years. PHM, Oct 24 '64. p. 9-12.
Wealthiest province. PHM, Oct 17 '64. p. 8-11.
What to see this Christmas. PHM Dec 19 '64. p. 11-15.
- POLICEMEN**
Miserable state of our police force. by C. A. Carunungan. WG, Dec 2 '64. V. 31, No. 23, p. 22.
- POLITICAL bosses** See Boss rule
- POLITICAL campaigns**
Captivating campaigner. STM, Dec 6 '64. p. 22-23.
- How the NI's and the LPs expect to win in '65, by N. G. Rama. IFP, Oct 3 '64. V. 57, No. 40, p. 3+.
- Political front gets livelier, by F. Lagon. PFP, Nov 14 '64. V. 57, No. 46, p. 95-97.
- POLITICAL candidates**
Macapagal's most delicate decision, by N. G. Rama. IFP, Oct 24 '64. V. 57, No. 43, p. 2+.
See also Candidates, Presidential
- POLITICAL conventions**
NP convention preview, by F. V. Tutay. PFP, Nov 14 '65. V. 57, No. 46, p. 2+.
Worse than 1961?, by F. V. Tutay. PFP, Oct 31 '64. V. 57, No. 44, p. 5+.
See also National conventions (political)
- POLITICAL forecasts**
Who will make it? by F. V. Tutay. IFP, Oct 17 '64. V. 57, No. 42, p. 4+.
- POLITICAL parties**
Did this nearly happen in 1961?, by N. G. Rama. PFP, Oct 10 '64. V. 57, No. 41, p. 4-5+.
How brittle is the NP unity?, by WG editorial staff. WG, Nov 4 '64. V. 31, No. 19, p. 5+.
How the NPs and L's expect to win in '65, by N. G. Rama. IFP, Oct 3 '64. V. 57, No. 40, p. 3+.
Kettle and the pot; edit'l. IFP, Oct 24 '64. V. 57, No. 43, p. 1.
Manglapus and his third force concept. WG, Dec 2 '64. V. 31, No. 5. p. 1.
Manglapus presses third force. WG, Dec 2 '64. V. 31, No. 23, p. 3-4+.
NP unity pact makes friendly rivals. WG, Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 4.
NP platform—in condensed form. WG, Dec 2 '64. V. 31, No. 23, p.

B+.

Not so easy, by F. V. Tutay. FFP, Dec 26 '64. V. 57, No. 52, p. 10+.

So-called third force and politics of change, by F. S. Daus. CM, Nov 28 '64. V. 19, No. 48, p. 10-11.

Third party in the making, by E. R. Kiunisala. FFP, Nov 28 '64. V. 57, No. 48, p. 12+.

Third party with no force, by R. G. Tupas. STM, Dec 20 '64. p. 18-19.

Under the third force, the country can move forward, by R. F. Arceo. STM, Dec 27 '64. p. 12-13.

Who can lick Macapagal?, by T. M. Locsin. FFP, Nov 21 '64. V. 57, No. 47, p. 1+.

POLITICIANS

The bitter tea of Emmanuel Pelaez; edit'l. FFP, Dec 19 '64. V. 57, No. 51, p. 1.

Did this nearly happen in 1961? by N. G. Rama. PFF, Oct 10 '64. V. 57, No. 41, p. 4-5+.

Horses's mouth; edit'l. PFF, Oct 31 '64. V. 57, No. 44, p. 1.

How brittle is the NP unity?. by WG editorial staff. WG, Nov 4 '64. V. 31, No. 19, p. 5+.

It's a DM-Roxas team. WG, Dec 9 '64. V. 31, No. 24, p. 3.

Kett'e and the pot; edit'l. FFP, Oct 24 '64. V. 57, No. 43, p. 1.

Lagay" is still my guy, by E. R. Kiunisala. PFF, Oct 10 '64. V. 57, No. 41, p. 6+.

Manglapus and his third force concept. WG, Dec 2 '64. V. 31, No. 23, p. 1.

Manglapus presses third force. WG, Dec 2 '64. V. 31, No. 23, p. 3-4+.

One month more to woo. WG, Oct 21 '64. V. 31, No. 17, p. 5.

One year to go. by WG editorial staff. WG, Dec 2 '64. V. 31, No. 23, p. 4+.

Parting shots. WG, Oct 14 '64. V. 31, No. 16, p. 7+.

Political characters to meet in '65, by E. M. Floresca. FFP, Oct 31 '64. V. 57, No. 44, p. 61-62.

'So-called' Macapagal-Villareal rift, by E. Jurado, Jr. PHM, Aug 29 '64. p. 6-7.

Third force or farce? by T. M. Locsin. PFF, Oct 31 '64. V. 57, No. 44, p. 4+.

To the very end, a durable 'Mr. Nacionalista', by V. M. Tañedo. STM, Dec 27 '64. p. 14-15.

What's up Osmena's sleeves?, by G. de Gracia. WG, Dec 30 '64. V. 31, No. 27, p. 3+.

Who will make it?, by F. V. Tutay. FFP, Oct 17 '64. V. 57, No. 42, p. 4+.

'Winning is a habit', by D. H. Soriano. WG, Oct 21 '64. V. 31, No. 17, p. 4+.

POLITICS

Acclamation at LP convention, by A. F. Paredes. CM, Nov 28 '64. V. 19, No. 48, p. 8-9.

Armistice ends. WG, Oct 28 '64. V. 31, No. 18, p. 5+.

Five new era deals, by E. R. Kiunisala. PFF, Nov 28 '64. V. 57, No. 48, p. 34+.

Institution endures. WG, Dec 16 '64. V. 31, No. 25, p. 7.

NP unity pact makes friendly rivals. WG, Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 4.

Politics in business, by B. C. Osias. WG, Dec 30 '64. V. 31, No. 27, p. 25.

Shifting political sands, by N. G. Rama. FFP, Dec 26 '64. V. 57, No. 52, p. 4+.

Third force with no force, by R. G. Tupas. STM, Dec 20 '64. p. 18-19.

Third force—or farce?. by T. M. Locsin. PFF, Oct 31 '64. V. 57, No. 44, p. 4+.

POLITICS, Corruption in

Question, by T. M. Locsin. PFF, Nov

- 14 '64. V. 57, No. 46, p. 8+.
- OLOTAN, K.
American and Filipino ways of death. PFF, Oct 31 '64. V. 57, No. 44, p. 48+.
- Remembering Saigon. PFF, Nov 14 '64. V. 57, No. 46, p. 7+.
- Rise and fall of Iasay. PFP, Nov 7 '64. V. 57, No. 45, p. 2+.
- Small town Filipinos. PFF, Dec 19 '64. V. 57, No. 51, p. 2+.
- Today's teen-agers—what do they want? FFP, Oct 24 '64. V. 57, No. 43, p. 48+.
- Women in the convention. FFP, Nov 28 '64. V. 57, No. 48, p. 4+.
- POMEROY, W. J.
F'ora; short story. WG, Jul 1 '64. V. 31, No. 1, p. 18-19.
- PONCE-Enrile, Iura (about)
Green ribbons for a green thumb, by D. G. Nuyda. WH, Nov 1 '64. p. 10-11.
- POE, J.
All this, and women too. STM, Nov 22 '64. p. 18-19.
But many private publishers are still unhappy. STM, Aug 2 '64. p. 13.
Girls of boys' town. STM, Dec 20 '64. p. 34-39.
Mental illness in the Philippines: scourge for an unprepared society. STM, Aug 30 '64. p. 42+.
- Traffic can pile up in one tenth of a second. . . STM, Dec 6 '64. p. 28-31.
- Where tradition has hallowed the tear. STM, Nov 1 '64. p. 22-23.
- POE Paul VI
Journey to Jerusalem. WG, Dec 16 '64. V. 31, No. 25, p. 34+.
- POPULATION, Increase of
Population of the Philippines: its aspects and problems, by N. J. Mercado. ERJ, Sep '64. V. 11, No. 2, p. 76-82.
See also Population—Overpopulation
- POPULATION—Overpopulation
Menacing millions. STM, Dec 13 '64. p. 34-35.
- PORCELAIN. See Lottery
- FORK barrel legislation. See Government appropriations and expenditures
- FORTILLO, Petronillo
Corn farmer of the year, by D. H. Grecia. WG, Dec 2 '64. V. 31, No. 23, p. 30.
- PORTS
Our inadequate port facilities, by M. A. Magsaysay. PHM, Oct 24 '64. p. 20-22.
- POSTAGE stamps
A stamp for Gemma, by J. C. Radines. PFP, Oct 10 '64. V. 57, No. 41, p. 38.
- POSTAL service
Christmas is a problem for the postman, by F. D. Fernando. STM, Dec 20 '64. p. 44-45.
- POTTERY
Semi-porcelain dinnerware from local materials, by C. Erfe. Sc Rev, Jun '64. V. 5, No. 6, p. 91+.
- PRESIDENCY
Contrast and choice, by J. B. Laurel, Jr. WG, Dec 2 '64. V. 31, No. 23, p. 5+.
- PRESIDENTIAL anti-graft committee
Search warrant 1039, by W. D. Nollado. PFP, Oct 17 '64. V. 57, No. 42, p. 6+.
- PRESIDENTIAL assistant on community development
New kind of shortage, by J. P. Abletez. PFP, Oct 24 '64. V. 57, No. 43, p. 61+.
- PRESIDENTIAL campaigns
Their own words; edit'l. PFP, Dec 19 '64. V. 57, No. 51, p. 8+.
- PRESIDENTIAL candidates
I choose Marcos because. . . PFP, Nov 21 '64. V. 52, No. 47, p. 90-91.
It will have to be a finished resolution, by WG editorial staff. WG.

- Oct 7 '64. V. 31, No. 15, p. 5+.
- Its a DM-Roxas team. WG, Dec 9 '64. V. 31, No. 24, p. 3+.
- Macapagal v. Marcos—stage is set for big showdown, by M. Sevilla. WG, Dec 2 '64. V. 31, No. 23, p. 2+.
- Marcos: steering through tricky political currents, by R. G. Tupas. STM, Dec 6 '64. p. 26-27.
- NP's hidden struggle, by N. G. Rama. PFP, Nov 7 '64. V. 57, No. 45, p. 3+.
- PRESIDENTIAL SUCCESSION.** See Presidents—United States—Succession
- PRESIDENTS.** Philippines
- DM talked his way to the heart of America, by D. H. Soriano. WG, Oct 21 '64. V. 31, No. 18, p. 3+.
- Faces of Mr. Macapagal, by D. H. Soriano. WG, Oct 28 '64. V. 31, No. 18, p. 2-3+.
- President goes visiting, by W. A. Marbella. PHM, Oct 24 '64. p. 8.
- Remembering the presidents, by G. P. Tonsay. PHM, Oct 31 '64. p. 12-13.
- What happened in Washington, by D. H. Soriano. WG, Nov 4 '64. V. 31, No. 19, p. 2+.
- PRESIDENTS.** Philippines—Protection
- Protecting the president. by F. V. Tutay. PFP, Nov 14 '64. V. 57, No. 46, p. 10+.
- PRESIDENTS.** Philippines (Wives)
- How to make a first lady, by R. M. Querol. WG, Dec 9 '64. V. 31, No. 24, p. 2+.
- PRESIDENTS.** United States—Succession
- After pity and terror—sanity?; edit'l. V. 57, No. 44, p. 8.
- PRESS.** See Journalism
- PRICE indexes**
- Socio-economic indicators. PEB, Jul-Aug '64. V. 2, No. 6, p. 42-47.
- PRIESTS**
- "Off-beat" priest: he preaches with songs, by S. Pimentel. STM, Dec 20 '64. p. 41.
- PRISONERS**
- School behind prison walls, by H. Bali'ing, Jr. WG, Oct 28 '64. V. 31, No. 18, p. 22.
- PRIVATE** development corporation of the Philippines
- Projected role of private development corporation, by F. Ortigas, Jr. PEB, Nov-Dec '63. V. 2, No. 2, p. 23+.
- PRIVILEGES** and immunities
- You're paying for it. WG, Jul 8 '64. V. 32, No. 2, p. 16+.
- PRODUCTION,** Agricultural
- Policies and problems of the rice and corn production program, by A. B. Castro. ERJ, Jun '64. V. 11, No. 1, p. 29-38.
- PROGRAMMED** instruction
- Programmed instruction—what is it and how it works, by W. Schram. FT, Oct '64. V. 19, No. 3, p. 158-160.
- PROTACIO, J.**
- I'm a police reporter; here are the facts. WH, Oct 11 '64. p. 6.
- What's eating the nutrition campaign? WG, Oct 25 '64. p. 22-23.
- PROTEINS**
- Evaluation of the protein intake of 202 pre-school children in metropolitan Manila, by P. I. Caasi and others. PJS, Mar '64. V. 93, No. 1, p. 1-36.
- Isolation and chemical composition of mung bean (phaseous aureus roxb.) protein, by O. N. Gonzalez and others. PJS, Mar '64. V. 93, No. 1, p. 47-56.
- PROVINCES**
- Samar's story: a sad saga of the south, by R. Y. Rogodon. STM, Oct 11 '64 p. 10+.
- Wealthiest province. by A. P. Polcarpio. PHM, Oct 17 '64. p. 8-11.
- Where history was made. by T.

- Orendain. PHM, Oct 17 '64. p. 4-6.
- PUBLIC** debt (Philippines).
See Debts, Public—Philippines
- PUBLIC** finance. See Finance
- PUBLIC** health
Public health nursing on the spot-light, by J. G. Jaramillo. PN, May-Jun '64. V. 33, No. 3, p. 150-152;
- PUBLIC** officers
"Lagay" is still my guy, by E. R. Kiunisala. PFP, Oct 10 '64. V. 57, No. 41, p. 6+.
- PUBLIC** officers—Salaries
Comelec is fast!, by G. de Gracia. WG, Dec 16 '64. V. 31, No. 25, p. 8+.
- PUBLIC** schoo's—Finance.
See School finance
- PUBLIC** schools and religion
The place of religion in the curriculum, by V. B. Echaves, Jr. UVJ, Jun '64. V. 1, No. 2, p. 4+.
- PUBLISHERS** and publishing
But many private publishers are still unhappy, by J. M. Pope. STM, Aug 2 '64. p. 13.
- PUMAREN**, D.
Dr. Sumabat of the dietitians. WH, Oct 25 '64. p. 18-19.
- PUYAT**, Gil J.
Gil J. Puyat—giant in economics, by G. de Gracia. WG, Oct 14 '64. V. 31, No. 16, p. 3+.
- PUYAT** on issues, by G. de Gracia. WG, Oct 21 '64. V. 31, No. 17, p. 5+.
- PUYAT, GONZALO** (about)
Recognition night for industrial leaders. PHM, Dec 5 '64. p. 16-17.
- Q**
- QUEROL**, R. M.
Conchita Gaston—new luster. WG, Dec 2 '64. V. 31, No. 23, p. 9+.
How to make a first lady. WG, Dec 9 '64. V. 31, No. 24, p. 24.
- QUEMADA**, D. V.
Joseph Fontenrose, John Steinbeck: an introduction and interpretation; book review, SJ, 3rd quarter '64. V. 11, No. 3, p. 245-248.
- QUEZON** city
Quezon city, by J. V. Umali. PHM, Oct 10 '64. p. 11-14.
- QUEZON**, Manuel L. (about)
Five fateful decisions, by J. V. Merritt. WG, Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 10+.
Let's live by Quezon code, by P. C. Milan. WG, Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 12+.
MLQ's farm reforms, by D. H. Grecia. WG, Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 10+.
Quezon's last days, by N. I. Marte. WG, Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 10+.
- QUEZON** memorial park
Quezon memorial park, by G. L. Galvan. WG, Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 8-9.
- QUILON**, N. C.
Aristotelian theory of categories. PEF, Nov '64. V. 13, No. 3, p. 20-26.
Aristotelian theory of categories; its scientific and philosophic implications. PEF, Jul '64. V. 13, No. 2, p. 29-38.
- QUIRINO**, J. A.
After Tabon, what? WG, Jul 15 '64. V. 32, No. 3, p. 14-15+.
- QUISUMBING**, L. R.
Characteristic features of Cebuano life in a changing society. UVJ, Jun 64. V. 1, No. 2, p. 10+.
- QUIZON**, U. E.
It looks legal. WG, Jul 1 '64. V. 31, No. 1, p. 12.
People are mad at the weather bureau! WG, Jul 8 '64. V. 32, No. 2, p. 2-3+.
Philippine coins to Communist China. WG, Jul 22 '64. V. 32, No. 4, p. 18.

Smuggling through a loophole in law.
WG, Jul 8 '64. V. 32, No. 2, p. 8.

R

RABOR, D. S.

New bird records of various islands
in the Philippines. SJ, 3rd quarter
'64. V. 11, No. 3, p. 202-216.

RACE discrimination

Elimination of racial discrimination.
PN, Jul-Aug '64. V. 33, No. 4, p.
211-213.

RACKETEERING

New fertilizer racket, by R. C. Al-
varez. PFP, Dec 9 '64. V. 57, No. 51,
p. 12+.

RADINES, J. C.

A stamp for Gemma. PFP, Oct 10 '64.
V. 57, No. 41, p. 38.

RADIO apparatus on ships, boats, etc.

Marine electronic equipment for bet-
ter shipping. WG, Oct 14 '64. V. 31,
No. 16, p. 36.

RADIO stations

Station DXIC—the voice of Iligan.
PHM, Dec 26 '64. p. 27.

RAGODON, R. Y.

Samar's story: a sad saga of the
south. STM, Oct 11 '64. p. 10+.

RAMA, N. G.

After Sukarno? PFP, Dec 19 '64. V.
57, No. 51, p. 6.

Best man? PFP, Nov 14 '64. V. 57,
No. 46, p. 3+.

Did this nearly happen in 1961? PFP,
Oct 10 '64. V. 57, No. 41, p. 4-5+.

How the NPs and the LPs expect to
win in '65. PFP, Oct 3 '64. V. 57,
No. 40, p. 3+.

Killings at U.S. military bases. PFP,
Dec 26 '64. V. 57, No. 52, p. 2+.

Macapagal in America: a very suc-
cessful state visit. PFP, Oct 17 '64.
V. 57, No. 42, p. 3+.

Macapagal in America: the friendly
confrontation. PFP, Oct 17 '64. V.
57, No. 42, p. 2+.

Macapagal's convention. PFP, Nov 28

'64. V. 57, No. 48, p. 6.

Macapagal's most delicate decision.
PFP, Oct 24 '64. V. 57, No. 43, p.
2+.

Marcos. PFP, Nov 28 '64. V. 57, No.
48, p. 2+.

NP's hidden struggle. PFP, Nov 7
'64. V. 57, No. 45, p. 3+.

Retirement law before the Supreme
Court. PFP, Nov. 7 '64. V. 57, No.
45, p. 12+.

Row over the state visit. PFP, Oct
31 '64. V. 57, No. 44, p. 12+.

Shifting political sands. PFP, Dec 26
'64. V. 57, No. 52, p. 4+.

Slow burn on the North Borneo claim.
PFP, Oct 3 '64. V. 57, No. 40, p.
5+.

₱2 billion the BIR doesn't collect and
why. PFP, Oct 17 '64. V. 57, No. 42,
p. 5+.

Two P132,000 sports cars from solons.
PFP, Oct 31 '64. V. 57, No. 44, p.
6+.

Watch out for this deal! PFP, Nov
14 '64. V. 57, No. 46, p. 5+.

Why Gerry Roxas... PFP, Dec 19
'64. V. 57, No. 51, p. 4+.

RAMIRO, M. P.

Development and status of the ce-
ment industry. PFB, Jan-Feb '64.
V. 2, No. 3, p. 5-19.

RAMONAL, R.

Folly of celebrating Christmas in
November. STM, Nov 22 '64. p. 63.

RAPSING, Leonora

Keyboard priestess of jazz, by P. Pi-
cardo. WH, Nov 22 '64. p. 19.

READERS—Evaluation

Evaluation of the new first-year
readers, by M. M. Moreno. MST, Ju-
Oct '64. V. 14, No. 2 & 3, p. 36.

READING

How to encourage leisure reading, by
R. R. Dumauual. GS, Nov '64. V. 13,
No. 5, p. 340-341.

First reading lessons in English, by
P. C. Boller. PJE, Nov '64. V. 43,

- No. 4, p. 278-279+.
- Rapid reading, by F. R. Schreiber. WW, Aug 28 '64. V. 13, No. 18, p. 28-29.
- Should we give our college students a speed-reading course?, by A. H. Roldan. CT, Oct '64. V. 10, No. 3, p. 6-8.
- RECINA, R. M.
Siege at Tongkil. PFP, Oct 31, '64. V. 57, No. 44, p. 16+.
- REGISTRATION of voters *See* Voters, Registration of
- RELIGION and education
See Public schools and religion
- RELIGION and sociology
Sociology and religion: religious maturity, by J. F. Doherty. PS, Oct '64. V. 12, No. 4, p. 681-698.
- RELIGION in the public schools
See Public schools and religion
- RELIGIOUS institutions and affairs
Small people doing big things, by A. Z. Roda. PFP, Dec 26 '64. V. 57, No. 52, p. 24+.
- REPATO, A. N.
Combat ready. WG, Oct 14 '64. V. 31, No. 16, p. 16.
- REPRESENTATIVES
Alberto Q. Ubay (L- Zamboanga del Norte, lone district), by I. L. Retizos. WG, Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 20.
Benjamin T. Ligot (L-Cagayan. 2nd district), by I. L. Retizos. WG, Oct 21 '64. V. 31, No. 17, p. 12.
Felici-imo Ocampo (L-Nueva Ecija, 2nd district), by I. L. Retizos. WG, Jul 22 '64. V. 32, No. 4, p. 14-15.
Felipe S. Abe'eda (L-Mindoro Occidental, Lone district), by I. L. Retizos. WG, Oct 28 '64. V. 31, No. 18, p. 12+.
- Jose D. Moreno (N-Romblon, Lone district), by I. L. Retizos. WG, Dec 23 '64. V. 31, No. 26, p. 18+.
- Jose M. Aldeguer (N-Iloilo, 5th district), by I. L. Retizos. WG, Dec 2 '64. V. 31, No. 26, p. 18+.
- Lucas P. Paredes (L-Abra, Lone district), by I. L. Retizos. WG, Nov 4 '64. V. 31, No. 19, p. 26+.
- Marcial R. Pimentel (L-Camarines Norte, Lone district), by I. L. Retizos. WG, Dec 30 '64. V. 31, No. 27, p. 16+.
- Maximo Noel (N-Cebu, 3rd district), by I. L. Retizos. WG. Dec 23 '64. V. 31, No. 26, p. 18+.
- Miguel Cuenco (N-Cebu, 5th district), by I. L. Retizos. WG, Oct 14 '64. V. 31, No. 16, p. 12+.
- Pab'o C. Sanidad (L-Ilocos Sur, 2nd district), by I. L. Retizos. WG, Dec 2 '64. V. 31, No. 23, p. 18+.
- Pedro G. Trono (L-Iloilo, first district), by I. L. Retizos. WG, Nov 4 '64. V. 31, No. 19, p. 26+.
- Rufino D. Antonio (L-Rizal, first district), by I. L. Retizos. WG, Oct 14 '64. V. 31, No. 16, p. 12+.
- Teodulo Natividad (N-Bulacan, first district), by I. L. Retizos. WG, Oct 28 '64. V. 31, No. 18, p. 12+.
- REPUBLIC act no. 946
Blue Sunday law: its origin and provisions, by L. S. del Rosario. STM, Dec 20 '64. p. 60-61.
- REPUBLIC act no. 1180
Retail trade law. PEB, Jul-Aug '64. V. 2, No. 6, p. 54-55.
- REPUBLIC act no. 3808
The COMELEC: is it a separate republic?, by G. de Garcia. WG. Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 3+.
- REPUBLIC act no. 3601
National irrigation law. PEB, Jul-Aug '64. V. 2, No. 6, p. 54-55.
- REPUBLIC act no. 4155.
Complete text of Republic act 4155. WG. Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 41+.
- Floro S. Crisologo. father of R. A. 1455. WG, Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 46.
- RESEARCH
Research studies at the university of

- the Visayas, by A. Hontiveros. UVJ, Mar '64. V. 1, No. 1, p. 62+.
- RETAIL trade. See also Republic act no. 1180
- RETIZOS, I. L.
 Albert Q. Ubay. WG, Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 20.
 Benjamin T. Ligot (L-Cagayan, 2nd district). WG, Oct 21 '64. V. 31, No. 17, p. 12.
 Felicísimo Ocampo. WG, Jul 22 '64. V. 32, No. 4, p. 14-15.
 Felipe S. Abeleda (L-Mindoro Occ., lone district). WG, Oct 28 '64. V. 31, No. 18, p. 12+
 House of many Christmases. WG, Dec 23 '64. V. 31, No. 26, p. 8.
 Jose D. Morena (N-Romblon, lone district). WG, Dec 23 '64. V. 31, No. 26, p. 18+.
 Jose M. A'deguer (N-Iloilo, 5th district). WG, Dec 2 '64. V. 31, No. 23, p. 13+.
 Lucas P. Paredes (L-Abra, lone district). WG, Nov 4 '64. V. 31, No. 18, p. 26+.
 Marcial R. Pimentel (L-Camarines Norte, lone district). WG, Dec 30 '64. V. 31, No. 27, p. 16+.
 Maximino Noel N-Cebu, 3rd district). WG, Dec 23 '64. V. 31, No. 26, p. 18+.
 Miguel Cuenco (N-Cebu, 5th district). WG, Oct 14 '64. V. 31, No. 16, p. 12+.
 Pablo C. Sanidad (L-Ilocos Sur, 2nd district). WG, Dec 2 '64. V. 31, No. 23, p. 18+.
 Pedro G. Trono (L-Iloilo, first district). WG, Nov 4 '64. V. 31, No. 19, p. 26+.
 Rufino D. Antonio (L-Rizal, first district). WG, Oct 14 '64. V. 31, No. 16, p. 12+.
 Teodulo Natividad (N-Bulacan, first district). WG, Oct 28 '64. V. 31, No. 18, p. 12+.
- REVELLE, Yukiye Miki (about)
 Unkillable dignity of, by Y. Marking. WW, Nov 29 '64. V. 13, No. 30, p. 8+.
- REYES, G.
 Career: boon or bane to a woman. WW, Nov 6 '64. V. 13, No. 28, p. 26-27+.
 Filipino family: a frank reappraisal. WW, Oct 2 '64. V. 13, No. 23, p. 26-27.
- REYES, Isabelo de los (about)
 He lived a full life, by J. de los Reyes. WG, Jul 8 '64. V. 32, No. 2, p. 20-21+.
- REYES, J. de los
 He lived a full life. WG, Jul 8 '64. V. 32, No. 2, p. 20-21+.
- REYES, S.
 Young boy's Christmas in America. WG, Dec 16 '64. V. 31, No. 25, p. 72+.
- REYES, Victor de los
 Rice champ keeps up the good work, by D. H. Grecia. WG, Dec 30 '64. V. 31, No. 27, p. 22.
- REYES-Leseñana, E.
 Learning some idiomatic expressions for better understanding. GS, Nov '64. V. 13, No. 5, p. 369.
- RICE
 If true—wow!, by R. C. Alvarez. PFP, Oct 3 '64. V. 57, No. 40, p. 10+.
 Low harvests for essential crops, by F. Caliwag. STM, Dec 27 '64. p. 38-39.
 On "politics and rice". PFP, Oct 24 '64. V. 57, No. 43, p. 8.
 Policies and problems of the rice and corn production program, by A. B. Castro. ERJ, Jun '64. V. 11, No. 1, p. 29-38.
 Politics and rice, by M. Moreno. PFP, Oct 24 '64. V. 57, No. 43, p. 16+.
 Rice—the perennial problem, by H. Flores. PJE, Oct '64. V. 43, No. 3, p. 170.
 Short of incentive rice, by A. Loc-

- sin. STM, Sep 12 '64. p. 18-19.
- Toward enough rice for all by J. L. Guerrero. PFP, Oct 17 '64. V. 57, No. 42, p. 18+.
- RICE and rice culture**
- MLQ's farm reforms, by D. H. Grecia. WG, Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 10+.
- What's happening to our rice crash program?, by C. A. Carunungan. WG, Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 4.
- REYNOLDS, H.**
- F. G. Ensley, *Persons can change*; book review. SJ, V. 11, No. 4, p.
- RICE production**
- Champion of them all, by D. H. Grecia. WG, Oct 28 '64. V. 31, No. 18, p. 28-29.
- Plan for more rice, by B. Lopez. WG, Oct 14 '64. V. 31, No. 16, p. 31.
- Rice champ keeps up the good work, by D. H. Grecia. WG, Dec 30 '64. V. 31, No. 27, p. 22.
- Rice crisis reviewed, by A. M. Dalisay. WG, Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 55+.
- Rice crisis revisited, by A. M. Dalisay. UEBR, Aug '64. V. 6, No. 2, p. 13-25.
- Rice farmer of the year, by D. H. Grecia. WG, Oct 14 '64. V. 31, No. 16, p. 28-29.
- Twelve billion pesos, by L. A. Ocampo. WG, Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 56.
- RICE—Shortage**
- Why we never escape the rice shortage, by F. M. Caliwag. STM, Oct 4 '64. p. 12-13.
- RIVERA, G.**
- We have a date with the future. WG, Oct 21 '64. V. 31, No. 17, p. 20-21.
- RIVERA, T. M.**
- Learning the parts of verbs through sounds. USTJE, Mar-Apr '64. V. 6, No. 4, p. 26+.
- RIVERA, V. J., Jr.**
- Big signup opens. WG, Oct 7 '64. V. 31, No. 15, p. 7+.
- Report on Philippine writing in English, 1964. WG, Dec 30 '64. V. 31, No. 27, p. 10+.
- RIVERS**
- Pasig river, by W. A. Marbella. PHM, Oct 17 '64. p. 12-14.
- RIZAL, Jose P.**
- After the foul deed, by F. Caliwag. WG, Dec 30 '64. V. 31, No. 27, p. 8+.
- Day Rizal visited Cebu, by D. M. Estabaya. WG, Dec 30 '64. V. 31, No. 27, p. 9.
- Jose Rizal in Wilhelmsfeld. WG, Dec 30 '64. V. 31, No. 27, p. 9.
- Rizal's ideal of a representative Filipina world beauty is now a prophecy fulfilled, by F. Villanueva, Jr. STM, Dec 27 '64. p. 46-47.
- RIZAL (province)**
- Where history was made, by T. Orendain. PHM, Oct 17 '64. p. 4-6.
- ROBBERIES and assaults**
- Case of Farouk Chaffei and Pasay city cops, by F. Lagon. PFP, Oct 17 '64. V. 57, No. 42, p. 87-88.
- Goldfingers. PFP, Oct 24 '64. V. 57, No. 43, p. 5+.
- Robbery in broad daylight, by F. Lagon. PFP, Oct 31 '64. V. 57, No. 44, p. 87-89.
- Snafu at San Juan, by J. F. Villasantana. WG, Nov 4 '64. V. 31, No. 19, p. 7+.
- ROCES, A. R.**
- Michelangelo the painter. STM, Dec 27 '64. p. 30-31.
- ROCES, A'ejandro R. (about)**
- Roces: man of controversy, by C. A. Carunungan. WG, Jul 22 '64. V. 32, No. 4, p. 2-3+.
- ROCHE, J. L.**
- Faith and the object, method and goal of philosophy. PS, Oct '64. V. 12, No. 4, p. 648-665.
- RODA, A. Z.**
- Small people doing big things. PFP,

- Dec 26 '64. V. 57, No. 52, p. 24+.
- RODRIGUEZ, B.
Food pioneers. STM, Sep 12 '64. p. 34-38.
- RODRIGUEZ, Eulogio, Sr. (about)
Amang goes home. WG, Dec 30 '64. V. 31, No. 27, p. 5.
End of an era. PHM, Dec 12 '64. p. 6-7.
Institution endures. WG, Dec 16 '64. V. 31, No. 25, p. 7.
Passing of a tradition, by F. V. Tutay. PFP, Dec 19 '64. V. 57, No. 51, p. 5+.
- To the very end, a durable 'Mr. Nacionalista', by V. M. Tañedo. STM, Dec 27 '64. p. 14-15.
- RODRIGUEZ, F. C.
Oil industry: its growth and development. PEB, Jan-Feb '64. V. 2, No. 3, p. 20-24.
- RODRIGUEZ, Isidro S. (about)
Two from Rizal—how will they fare, by G. de Gracia. WG, Oct 28 '64. V. 31, No. 18, p. 4-5+.
- ROLDAN, A. H.
Should we give our college students a speed-reading course? CT, Oct '64. V. 10, No. 3, p. 6.
- ROLE playing. *See* Dramatization in education
- ROLFO, O. A.
Matter of modesty—or charity? STM, Dec 13 '64. p. 24.
- ROMERO, R.
Encouraging musical talent in the home. WH, Nov 22 '64. p. 28.
- ROMUALDEZ, A. V.
Renaissance ideal of civic humanism. PPS, Oct '64. V. 12, No. 4, p. 591-604.
- ROMULO, Carlos P. (about)
Sons of Tarlac, by W. A. Marbella. PHM, Dec 12 '64. p. 22-23+.
- RONDALLA
Young rondalla players. WH, Nov 22 '64. p. 11.
- RONQUILLO, I. A.
Results of studies on the biology of Tunas. Sc Rev, May '64. V. 5, p. 60-65.
- ROPEROS, G.
Bringing science to the barrios. WG, Jul 15 '64. V. 31, No. 3, p. 10+.
What price capital? STM, Oct 11 '64. p. 38-39.
- ROSARIO, A. del
Bronze beckons. CM, Oct 3 '64. V. 19, No. 40, p. 14-15.
- ROSARIO, F. Z.
Pioneers of instructional television in the Philippines. UP, Jul '64. V. 3, No. 7, p. 148-152.
- ROXAS, G.
National discipline. UVJ, Mar '64. V. 1, No. 1, p. 6+.
- ROXAS, G. M.
Pork barrel system. PJPA, Oct '63. V. 7, No. 4, p. 254+.
- ROXAS, Gerardo (about)
Its a DM-Roxas team. WG, Dec 9 '64. V. 31, No. 24, p. 3+.
Why Gerry Roxas. . . , by N. G. Rama. PFP, Dec 19 '64. V. 57, No. 51, p. 4+.
- ROXAS, S. K.
Corporate mergers and joint ventures. FFB, Nov-Dec '64. V. 2, No. 2, p. 29+.
Decontrol: review of progress and definition of future imperatives. PEB, Jan-Feb '64. V. 2, No. 3, p. 29-36.
Human resources: key to socio-economic development. Sc Rev. Jun '64. V. 5, No. 6, p. 83-87.
Money market. IP, Sep '64. V. 14, No. 9, p. 24-25.
- RUBIO, P. G.
"Nectar in a sieve"; book review USTJE, Aug-Oct '64. V. 7, No. 1, p. 63-64.
- RURAL communities
Barrio: forgotten frontier, by R. C. Tupas. STM, Oct 11 '64. p. 28-29.

- Life does not stand still in the barrio, by E. P. Patan ne. STM, Oct 11 '64. p. 30-32.
- RURAL education
- Bringing science to the barrios, by G. Roperos. WG, Jul 15 '64. V. 32, No. 3, p. 10+.
- RURAL life See Country life
- RUSTIA, E. F.
- Education in a technical age. USTJE, Mar-Apr '64. V. 6, No. 4, p. 37+.
- S**
- SEATO See Southeast Asia treaty organization
- SSS See Social security system
- SABAH (North Borneo)
- Perilous road to Sabah. WG, Nov 4 '64. V. 31, No. 19, p. 51.
- Slow burn on the North Borneo claim, by N. G. Rama. PFP, Oct 3 '64. V. 57, No. 40, p. 5+.
- SAIGON
- Remembering Saigon, by K. Polotan. PFP, Nov 14 '64. V. 57, No. 46, p. 7+.
- SALAO, A. S.
- Censorship pains. WG, Nov 4 '64. V. 31, No. 19, p. 80.
- What's the score with farm mechanization? WG, Oct 21 '64. V. 31, No. 17, p. 22-23.
- SALAZAR, Leopoldo (about)
- Family of acrobatism, by L. A. Hingpit. PFP, Nov 7 '64. V. 57, No. 45, p. 18.
- SALCEDO, Juan, Jr.
- Dr. Juan Salcedo, Jr., "Mr. Science." Sc Rev, May '63. V. 4, No. 5, p. 15-19.
- Science in perspective. Sc Rev, Jun '64. V. 5, No. 6, p. 75-78.
- SALONGA, J. R.
- What is an educated man? PJE, Oct '64. V. 43, No. 3, p. 178.
- SALVADOR, C. S.
- What our teen-agers want. PFP, Dec 19 '64. V. 57, No. 51, p. 34+.
- SAMANIEGO, L. L.
- How far can a man be trusted? USTJE, Dec-Jan '64. V. 6, No. 3, p. 21+.
- Psychology of learning. USTJE, Aug-Oct '64. V. 7, No. 1, p. 18+.
- SAMAR
- Samar's story: a sad sage of the South, by R. Y. Ragodon. STM, Oct 11 '64. p. 10+.
- SAMBRANA, A. S.
- Education. FT, Oct '64. V. 19, No. 3, p. 154-155.
- SAMSON, M. P.
- Circle of love; short story. PFP, Nov 21 '64. V. 57, No. 47, p. 26+.
- SANCHEZ, N. P.
- Insulin plotting: better done than described. PN, Mar-Apr '64. V. 33, No. 2, p. 80-85.
- SAN DIEGO, G. S.
- That wonderful being—Christ. WG, Dec 23 '64. V. 31, No. 26, p. 30.
- SANGALANG, L. E.
- Science teachers' column: on the subject of lesson plans. PJE, Oct '64. V. 43, No. 3, p. 188-189.
- Science teachers' column: all about in-service workshops in science. PJE, Nov '64. V. 43, No. 4, p. 268-269.
- SANIDAD, Pablo C. (about)
- Pablo C. Sanidad (L-Ilocos Sur, 2nd district), by I. L. Retizos. WG, Dec 2 '64. V. 31, No. 23, p. 18+.
- SANTOL (fruit)
- Loss of ascorbic acid in chemically peeled and candied santol (*Sandoricum koetjape* (Burm. F.) Merr.) fruit, by L. T. Gonzales and others. PJS, Dec '63. V. 92, No. 4, p. 431-436.
- SANTOS, B. N.
- My most memorable Christmas in America. WG, Dec 16 '64. V. 31, No. 25, p. 69-70.
- SANTOS, J. P.
- Prospects of virginia leaf export.

- WG, Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 48.
- SANTOS, R. de los
Peter G. Gowing, *Mosque and Moro: a study of Muslims in the Philippines*; book review. SJ, 3rd quarter '64. V. 11, No. 3, p. 248-250.
- SAPAL, E.
Sunset on Nusa; short story. WG, Jul 8 '64. V. 32, No. 2, p. 18-19.
- SAPAL, I. C.
New Sulu in Indonesia. WG, Oct 28 '64. V. 31, No. 18, p. 21.
- SARMIENTO, A. P.
Tourists from Israel look at us: Manila is dirty. WG, Oct 14 '64. V. 31, No. 16, p. 4-5.
- SCHOLARSHIPS and fellowships
See College students—Aid
- SCHOOL buildings
We have an NP school & an LP school, by G. Tolibas. FFP, Oct 3 '64. V. 57, No. 40, p. 32B.
- SCHOOL finance
Practical suggestions for financing the public elementary schools, by H. S. J. Mitchell. PJE, Oct '64. V. 43, No. 3, p. 179-181+.
- SCHOOL superintendents and principal
Delineating the leadership roles of principals, district supervisors, division supervisors, division superintendents, and central office supervisors in supervision, by E. Madali. GS, Nov '64. V. 13, No. 5, p. 342-343.
- SCHOOLS
We have an NP school and an LP school, by G. Tolibas. PFP, Oct 3 '64. V. 57, No. 40, p. 32B.
See also School buildings
- SCHRAMM, W.
Programmed instruction—what it is and how it works. FT, Oct '64. V. 19, No. 3, p. 158-160.
- SCHREIBER, F. R.
Rapid reading. WW, Aug 28 '64. V. 13, No. 18, p. 28-29.
- SCIENCE
Science in perspective, by J. Salcedo, Jr. Sc Rev, Jun '64. V. 5, No. 6, p. 75-78.
- SCIENCE—Study and teaching
Improving the quality of education in Asian countries. UP, Aug-Sep '64. V. 3, No. 8 & 9, p. 188-189+.
In our country, apathy is the reason for the slow march of science, by R. G. Tupas. STM, Dec 13 '64. p. 26-27.
New approach to science instruction, by N. Albaracin. CT, Oct '64. V. 13, No. 3, p. 18-23.
Science teachers' column: on the subject of lesson plans, by L. E. Sangalang. PJE, Oct '64. V. 43, No. 3, p. 188-189.
- SCIENCE teaching See Science—Study and teaching
- SCIENTISTS
Five-year formula for the Filipino scientists, by L. Manahan. STM, Dec 20 '64. p. 28-29.
In our country, apathy is the reason for the slow march of science, by R. G. Tupas. STM, Dec 13 '64. p. 26-27.
- SEAWEEDS
Taxonomy distribution and seasonal occurrence of edible marine algae in Ilocos Norte, Philippines, by E. C. Galutira and G. T. Velasquez. PJS, Dec '63. V. 92, No. 4, p. 483-519.
- SEEDS
Seeds can be big business, by R. C. Alvarez. PFP, Nov 28 '64. V. 57, No. 48, p. 18+.
- SELF employed
He give himself a job, by D. M. Esabaya. WG, Oct 7 '64. V. 31, No. 15, p. 21.
- SELF reliance
Let us be self-reliant, by G. O. Tirazona. WG, Oct 7 '64. V. 31, No. 15, p. 24.

SENATORS

- Ganzon-Vivo showdown, by G. de Gracia. WG, Oct 7 '64. V. 31, No. 15, p. 6+.
- He's a senator for the people, by M. Sevilla. WG, Nov 4 '64. V. 31, No. 19, p. 4-5+.
- One month more to woo. WG, Oct 21 '64. V. 31, No. 17, p. 5.
- Outstanding senators '64, by G. de Gracia. WG, Jul 1 '64. V. 31, No. 1, p. 10+.
- Puyat on issues. WG, Oct 21 '64. V. 31, No. 17, p. 5+.
- 'Winning is a habit', by D. H. Soriano. WG, Oct 21 '64. V. 31, No. 17, p. 4+.

SERRANO, J. B.

- Second language approach in the teaching of English. USTJE, Dec-Jan '64. V. 6, No. 3, p. 8+.

SERVANDO, D. M.

- Study to determine whether or not failures affect school dropouts, by D. M. Servando and R. del Mundo. GS, Nov '64. V. 13, No. 5, p. 346-347.

SEVENTH-day adventists

- Small people doing big business, by A. Z. Roda. PFP, Dec 26 '64. V. 57, No. 52, p. 24+.

SEVILLA, M.

- He's a senator for the people. WG, Nov 4 '64. V. 31, No. 19, p. 4-5+.
- Macapagal v. Marcos—stage is set for big showdown. WG, Dec 3 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 2+.
- Measured response. WG, Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 2+.

SEX crimes

- Death for rapists!, by E. R. Kiunisa'a. PFP, Dec 26 '64. V. 57, No. 52, p. 6+.

SHAKESPEARE, William

- Why Shakespeare should be taught in Philippine schools, by M. J. Siliman. SJ, 3rd quarter '64. V. 11, No. 3, p. 238-244.

SHARKS

- Shark—the coconut tree of the sea, by H. C. Antonio. WG, Nov 4 '64. V. 31, No. 19, p. 16.

SHIPBUILDING

- Needed: ships, more ships and means to build ships by B. P. Abrera. PHM, Oct 24 '64. p. 24-26+.
- Ocean shipping—a 'must', by G. F. Tanseco. PHM, Oct 24 '64. p. 14-17.

SHIPPING rates

- Freight rates controversy, by E. Jurado, Jr. PHM, Aug 8 '64. p. 8-9.
- Increased fares for the same lousy service, by J. P. Abletez PFP, Oct 17 '64. V. 57, No. 42, p. 42+.

SHIPS

- First American ship in the Philippines, by E. M. Martir. PFP, Nov 28 '64. V. 57, No. 48, p. 67-68.

SHORT stories

- Birth, by J. V. Ayala. PFP, Oct 10 '64. V. 57, No. 41, p. 20-22.
- Brightly the nail, by T. L. Ayala. WG, Dec 13 '64. p. 16.
- Circ'e of love, by M. P. Samson. PFP, Nov 21 '64. V. 57, No. 47, p. 27-28+.
- Dry creek, by I. Ma. Gonzales. PFP, Nov 14 '64. V. 57, No. 46, p. 6+.
- Earrings from India, by F. Tauro. PFP, Oct 31 '64. V. 57, No. 44, p. 26+.
- Fish story, by D. Trinidad. WH, Oct 4 '64. p. 10-11.
- From kitty pie with love, by C. V. Pedroche. WH, Dec 13 '64. p. 10-11.
- Funeral pyre, by D. Fresnoa. PFP, Oct 3 '64. V. 57, No. 40, p. 18+.
- Hatful of memories, by W. D. Marquez. PFP, Nov 28 '64. V. 57, No. 48, p. 26-28+.
- Jinx the dragonfly and his flight, by T. Cordero-Pardo. WH, Dec 13 '64. p. 18-19.
- Little carabao, by N. V. M. Gonzales. WH, Dec 13 '64. p. 8-9.
- Madame Curry, by T. L. Ayala. WG.

- Jul 15 '64. V. 32, No. 3. p. 20-21.
Mighty octopus and the little red ant, by M. Yotoko. WH, Dec 13 '64. p. 12-14.
Mouse, by T. Muñoz. CM, Oct 31 '64. V. 19, No. 44, p. 27+.
Ring, by S. F. Tate. PFP, Nov 7 '64. V. 57, No. 45, 26-27+.
Serenade, by N. V. M. Gonzalez. PFP, Oct 24 '64. V. 57, No. 43, p. 16+.
Shy fish, by T. L. Ayala. WH, Dec 13 '64. p. 15.
Story for cats and lovers, by J. Canizares. WG, Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 14-15.
Sunset on Nusa, by E. Sapal. WG, Jul 8 '64. V. 32, No. 2, p. 18-19.
This is the story of Sara manok, by D. F. Larkin. GS, Nov '64. V. 13, No. 5, p. 392-400.
Tink'ling silver bell, by T. Muñoz. CM, Oct 31 '64. V. 19, No. 44, 26+.
Tomorrow is Sunday, by E. Q. Estabillo. WG, Jul 22 '64. V. 32, No. 4, p. 20-21.
SIBAL, Ernesto Y. (about)
Crusader for economic independence, by I. Maramag. CM, Nov 28 '64. V. 19, No. 48, p. 14-15.
SIDDAYAO, A.
Loyza: basketball's latest brains on the bench. STM, Dec 13 '64. p. 36-37.
SIEGA, G. D.
Selected Philippine periodical index, by G. D. Siega and E. P. Bañas. SJ, 3rd quarter '64. V. 11, No. 3, p. 259-328.
SILEN, R.
Aguinaldo blitz in Ilocandia, by R. Si'en. WG, Dec 16 '64. V. 31, No. 25, p. 42+.
SILLIMAN, M. J.
Why Shakespeare should be taught in Philippine schools. SJ, 3rd quarter '64. V. 11, No. 3, p. 238-244.

SINGERS

- Voice to give. WW, Oct 2 '64. V. 13, No. 23, p. 29+.

SINGIAN, D. Q.

- Model lesson plan in algebra. USTJE, Dec-Jan '64. V. 6, No. 3, p. 30+.

SISTER Rosalina Abejo, R. V. M.

- Duet for women composers, by I. Maramag. WH, Nov 22 '64. p. 14-15.

SISTER St. Flarie

- Real angel in Sapang Palay, by C. M. Hechanova. WH, Dec 27 '64. p. 10-11.

SKIN

- Relation between skinfold thickness and caloric nutrition, by S. A. Angala. PEF, Jul '64. V. 13, No. 2, p. 54-60.

SMUGGLING

- It looks legal, by U. E. Quizon. WG, Jul 1 '64. V. 31, No. 1, p. 12.
Smuggling through a loophole in law, by U. E. Quizon. WG, Jul 8 '64. V. 31, No. 2, p. 8.

SNAKES

- Contributions to a review of Philippine snakes, III by A. E. Leviton. PJS, Dec '63. V. 92, No. 4, p. 523-550.
Contributions to a review of Philippine snakes, IV, by A. E. Leviton. PJS, Mar '64. V. 93, No. 1, p. 131-145.

SOCIAL agencies, Voluntary

- Opportunities for nutrition services from non-governmental sectors, by E. O. Carrasco. Sc Rev, Jun '64. V. 5, No. 6, p. 79+.

SOCIAL change

- Characteristic features of Cebuano life in a changing society, by L. R. Quisumbing. UVJ, Jun '64. V. 1, No. 2, p. 10+.

SOCIAL life and customs

- Filipino family-impact of new social and cultural forces on it, by Ma. F. G. Atienza. PEF, Nov '64. V.

- 13, No. 3, p. 10-14.
- SOCIAL progress**
Linguistic elements in socialization progress, by F. L. Jocano. PEF, Nov '64. V. 13, No. 3, p. 3-9.
- SOCIAL security system**
SSS: a house in disorder? STM, Dec 20 '64. p. 26-27.
Social security system: growth and development of its investment function, by B. R. Abes. PEB, Nov-Dec '63. V. 2, No. 2, p. 12+.
- SOCIAL work.** *See also* Social; agencies. Voluntary
- SOCIOLOGY.** *See also* Religion and sociology
- SOFT drinks.** *See* Beverages
- SOIL fertility**
Fertilizer for the maintenance of soil productivity, by A. Q. Briones. CCJ, Oct '64. V. 7, No. 8, p. 168-169+.
- SOLDIERS**
Soldiers for peace and plenty, by R. S. Atienza. WG, Oct 21 '64. V. 31, No. 17, p. 19.
- SOLIDUM, I. B.**
Tanganyikan in barrio Felisa. PFP, Nov 28 '64. V. 57, No. 48, p. 70.
- SOLIVAN, F. A.**
How to increase your crop yield. WG, Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 52.
- SORIANO, Andres (about)**
Recognition night for industrial leaders. PHM, Dec 5 '64. p. 16-17.
- SORIANO, D. H.**
DM talked his way to the heart of America. WG, Oct 21 '64. V. 31, No. 17, p. 3+.
Faces of Mr. Macapagal. WG, Oct 28 '64. V. 31, No. 18, p. 2-3+.
Looking forward—year of decision 1965. WG, Dec 30 '64. V. 31, No. 27, p. 1.
New problems behind, old problems ahead. WG, Oct 14 '64. V. 31, No. 16, p. 6-7+.
- What happened in Washington? WG, Nov 4 '64. V. 31, No. 19, p. 2+.
'Winning is a habit'. WG, Oct 21 '64. V. 31, No. 17, p. 4+.
- SOUTHEAST Asia treaty organization**
SEATO exhibit: unity in diversity. WG, Oct 14 '64. V. 31, No. 16, p. 22-24.
- SPACE and time**
Aristotelian theory of categories, by N. C. Quilon. PEF, Nov '64. V. 13, No. 3, p. 20-26.
Aristotelian theories of categories: its scientific and philosophic implications, by N. C. Quilon. PEF, Jul '64. V. 13, No. 2, p. 29-38.
- SPORTS**
Philippine olympic prospects, by F. V. Tutay. PFP, Oct 3 '64. V. 57, No. 40, p. 6-7+.
- SQUIBB & sons Philippines corporated**
Master formula vs. fake medicine, by G. L. Galvan. WG, Dec 23 '64. V. 31, No. 26, p. 34-35.
- STATE visits.** *See* Visits of State
- STATISTICS**
Annotated bibliography of official statistical publications of the Philippine government. SR, Jul-Sep '64. V. 8, No. 3, p. 23-32.
Development of statistical sciences in the Philippines, by E. T. Virata. SR, Jul-Sep '64. V. 8, No. 3, p. 1-6.
Report on the survey of statistical personnel in the government service. SR, Jul-Sep '64. V. 8, No. 3, p. 23-32.
What's going on in the Philippine statistical program. SR, Jul-Sep '64. V. 8, No. 3, p. 37-40.
- STEEL industry and trade**
Transition to integrated steel milling, by W. A. Marbella. PHM, Dec 26 '64. p. 20-23.
- STEWART, C. M.**
Dramatic growth of Philippine banking. PHM, Jun 6 '64. p. 29+.

STORMS

Public enemy no. 1. PFP, Aug 1 '64.
V. 57, No. 31, p. 10+.

STREETS

Street name changed, by M. Garcia.
STM, Aug 29 '64. p. 60-61.

STRIKES

Labor's long fight for justices, by R.
G. Tupas. STM, Dec 27 '64. V. 18-
20.

STUART, J.

Christmas present for Uncle Bob;
story. PFP, Dec 19 '64. V. 57, No.
51, p. 66+.

STUDENT withdrawals

Our enormous school drop-outs, by
B. B. Paguio. PFP, Oct 3 '64. V.
57, No. 4, p. 29+.

STUDENTS

Anti-parity demonstrators storm Ma-
lacañang. PFP, Oct 10, p. 78-79.

SUAREZ, Susan K. (about)

When you wish upon a star..., by
Ma. C. Pantoja. WG, Dec 23 '64.
V. 31, No. 26, p. 45.

SUCGANG, R. R.

We must provide for our 200,000
handicapped children. STM, Oct 4
'64. p. 42-45.

SUGAR cane borers

Leaf scorch for sugar cane in the
Philippines, by O. R. Exconde. SN,
Oct '64. V. 40, No. 10, p. 617+.

SUGAR industry and trade

Central azucarera de Tarlac sugar
refinery; edit'l. SN, Sep '64. V. 40,
No. 9, p. 515-516.

Evaluation of the tremendous losses
in milling cane trash, by T. B. An-
cheta. SN, Sep '64. V. 40, No. 9,
p. 522+.

SUKARNO, 1901-

After Sukarno?, by N. G. Rama. PFP,
Dec 19 '64. V. 57, No. 51, p. 6.

SULOD (Central Panay ethnic group)

Kinship system and social organiza-
tion of the Sulod of Central Panay,
by F. L. Jocano. PEF, Apr '64. V.

13, No. 1, p. 13-21.

SUMABAT, Lourdes R. Marquez
(about)

Dr. Sumabat of the dietitians, by D.
Fumaren. WH, Oct 25 '64. p. 18-19.

SUNDAY legislations

Blue Sunday law: its origin and pro-
visions, by L. S. del Rosario. STM,
Dec 20 '64. p. 60-61.

SUPERINTENDENTS of instruction

Delineating the leadership roles of
principals, district supervisors, di-
vision supervisors, division super-
intendents, and central office su-
pervisors in supervision, by E. Ma-
dali. GS, Nov '64. V. 13, No. 5, p.
342-343.

SUPERSTITION

Superstition—a challenge to science
teachers, by C. F. Formadero. PJE,
Nov '64. V. 43, No. 4, p. 272.

SYJUCO, Augusto (about)

Businessman with a golden touch, by
G. L. Galvan. WG, Oct '64. V. 31,
No. 16, p. 36.

T

TABLANTE, Juan S. (about)

Antidote for old age, by A. O. Flor-
res. STM, Dec 6 '64. p. 34-35.

TACAL, J. V., Jr.

Some observations on the incidence
and breed-distribution of trichuris
vu'pis froeligh 1789, in dogs in the
Philippines, by J. V. Tacal, Jr. and
E. N. Enriquez-Yap. PJS, Mar '64.
V. 93, No. 1, p. 71-75.

TAGALOG See Pilipino language

TAGALOG language See Pilipino lan-
guage—Study and teaching

TAIWAN

Taiwan—Chinese are honest and in-
dustrious, by A. Villorente. WG,
Nov 4 '64. V. 31, No. 19, p. 8.

TAMAYO, Gerardo (about)

Traffic can pile up in one tenth of a
second, by J. Pope. STM, Dec 6 '64.

- p. 28-31.
- TAMESIS, P. G.**
Future of fishing. STM, Dec 6 '64. p. 54-55.
- TAN, A. S.**
Advanced professional frontiers of agriculture. STM, Dec 6 '64. p. 14-16.
How to prevent crop diseases. CCJ, Oct '64. V. 7, No. 8, p. 172-173.
- TAÑADA, Lorenzo M. (about)**
Davao penal farm—should it be leased?, by G. de Gracia. WG, Nov 4 '64. V. 31, No. 19, p. 6+.
- TANCHANCO, J. T.**
Real creators of wealth. PHM, Dec 5 '64. p. 22.
- TAÑEDO, U. M.**
To the very end, a durable 'Mr. Nacionalista.' PHM, Dec 27 '64. p. 14-15.
- TANSECO, G. F.**
Ocean shipping—a 'must'. PHM, Oct 24 '64. p. 14-17.
- TARIFF**
Realities of friendship, by T. M. Locsin. PFP, Oct 17 '64. V. 57, No. 42, p. 1.
Significance of our post-war tariff policy to economic development, by E. Ma. Curaza. UEBR, Aug '64. V. 6, No. 2, p. 97-99.
Storm over 2 bills, by G. de Gracia. WG, Jul 22 '64. V. 32, No. 4, p. 7+.
See also General agreement on tariffs and trade
- TARLAC**
Making the new Tarlaqueño, by A. P. Policarpio. PHM, Dec 12 '64. p. 10-11+.
Renaissance in Tarlac. PHM, Dec 12 '64. p. 17.
Sons of Tarlac, by W. A. Marbella. PHM, Dec 12 '64. p. 22-23+.
- TARLAC—History**
Melting pot. PHM, Dec 12 '64. p. 18+.
- TATE, S. F.**
Ring; story. PFP, Nov 7 '64. V. 57, No. 45, p. 26-27+.
- TAUSOGS (tribe of Sulu)**
Without saying 'no', by M. S. del Carmen. WG, Oct 7 '64. V. 31, No. 15, p. 27.
- TAX returns**
P2 billion the BIR doesn't collect and why, by N. G. Rama. PFP, Oct 17 '64. V. 57, No. 42, p. 5+.
- TAXATION—Philippines**
Local government taxation and financing, by A. Q. Yoingco. UEBR, Aug '64. V. 6, No. 2, p. 26-39.
Revenue drops as red tape rises, by J. Yench. WG, Oct 7 '64. V. 31, No. 15., p. 2-3+.
- TAXICAB drivers**
Most dangerous job in the world, by J. F. Villasanta. WG, Dec 23 '64. V. 31, No. 26, p. 12+.
- TAXICABS**
It takes two to taxi, by J. Velayal. PFP, Oct 24 '64. V. 57, No. 43, p. 10+.
- TAYAG, A. H.**
Filibino children's moral judgments. PEF, Nov '64. V. 13, No. 3, p. 45-52.
- TAYONA, S.**
Exemplary nurse, wife, public servant and mother: Mrs. Felicula C. Castañeda. PN, Jul-Aug '64. V. 33, No. 4, p. 219-220.
- TEACHERS**
Adjusting teacher demand and supply, by A. Isidro. PJE, Oct '64. V. 43, No. 3, p. 175.
Teacher as image of God, by J. J. Meany. CT, Oct '64. V. 10, No. 3, p. 2-5.
Teacher's role in community improvement, by M. L. Nievera. FT, Nov '64. V. 19, No. 4, p. 241-242.
- TEACHERS—Education**
Master's degree program in our teachers' colleges, by F. L. de Guzman. PJE, Oct '64. V. 43, No. 3, p. 185-187.

- Why not a single combined curriculum for teacher education in the Philippines?, by J. T. Martinez, *PJE*, Oct '64. V. 43, No. 4, p. 182-184.
- TEACHERS** in literature
- Can I teach literature?, by C. J. Colayco. *USTJE*, Mar-Apr '64. V. 6, No. 4, p. 6+.
- TEACHERS**—Training *See Teachers—Education*
- TEACHING**
- Filipino teacher and nation building through dedicated teaching, by C. Peralta. *FT*, Nov '64. V. 19, No. 4, p. 222-223.
- Group method, by A. F. Villanueva. *USTJE*, Dec-Jan '64. V. 6, No. 3, p. 3+.
- TEACHING**—Aids and devices
- Importance of audio-visual aids to present day teaching, by T. U. Mangubat. *USTJE*, Aug-Oct '64. V. 7, No. 1, p. 77+.
- TEACHING**—Methods
- Programmed instruction—what is it and how it works, by W. Schramm. *FT*, Oct '64. V. 19, No. 3, p. 158-160.
- Role playing in teaching, by A. F. Villanueva. *USTJE*, Mar-Apr '64. V. 6, No. 4, p. 12+.
- TEEN-AGERS** *See Adolescence, Youth*
- TEGENGREN**, F. R.
- Historical review of gold in the Philippines. *PJS*, Dec '63. V. 92, No. 4, p. 551-600.
- TELECOMMUNICATION**
- Our telecommunication system, by L. Manahan. *STM*, Aug Aug 30 '64. p. 50-51.
- TELEPHONE** companies
- Dial 05 for complaints, by F. M. Caliwag. *STM*, Aug 2 '64. p. 29.
- TELEVISION** in education
- Pioneers of instructional television in the Philippines, by F. Z. Rosario. *UP*, Jul '64. V. 3, No. 7, p. 148-152.
- TEODORO**, Toribio (about)
- He set his eyes on higher values, by G. L. Galvan. *WG*, Dec 31 '64. V. 31, No. 27, p. 30.
- Pioneer shoemaker, by W. A. Marbella. *PHM*, Nov 7 '64. p. 14-17.
- Recognition night for the industrial leaders. *PHM*, Dec 5 '64. p. 16-17.
- TERRITORIAL** expansion
- Perilous road to Sabah. *WG*, Nov 4 '64. V. 31, No. 19, p. 51.
- Editor's page; edit'l, by P. G. Gowing. *SJ*. 3rd quarter '64. V. 11, No. 3, p. 172.
- Heirs, press, and policy: the Philippine claim to North Borneo, by L. A. Garner. *SJ*, 3rd quarter '64. V. 11, No. 3, p. 172-201.
- TESTING**, educational *See Educational tests and measurements*
- TEXTBOOKS**
- Manila dads read closely between the lines to see if there is really—a textbook buy anomaly, by A. L. Lim. *WG*, Oct 14 '65. V. 31, No. 17, p. 5-6.
- Textbooks business is looking up, by L. Manahan. *STM*, Aug 2 '64. p. 12.
- Textbook controversy, by E. R. Kiu-nisala. *FFP*, Dec 19 '64. V. 57, No. 51, p. 10+.
- TEXTILE** industry
- State of the textile industry, by D. Buencamino. *PEB*, Jan-Feb '64. V. 2, No. 3, p. 25-28.
- Textile industry fights for survival, by C. A. Carunungan. *WG*, Jul 8 '64. V. 32, No. 2, p. 3+.
- THEOLOGY**
- Theological dimension of tragedy, by M. A. Bernad. *CT*, Oct '64. V. 10, No. 3, p. 12-17.
- THERAPEUTICS**
- Cal'ibration of cobalt-60 teletherapy machines using benzene-in-water, by J. O. Juliano and G. R. Capco.

- PJS, Dec '63. V. 92, No. 4, p. 441-446.
- Therapeutic program of the male receiving ward, by A. C. del Rosario. PN, Jul Aug '64. V. 33, No. 4, p. 197-198.
- THOUGHT and language**
Sense function of language as an aid to English teaching, by C. I. C. Estacio. PEF, Apr '64. V. 13, No. 1, p. 22-23.
- TIERRA, K. N.**
Protection of trademarks. UEBR, Aug '64. V. 6, No. 2, p. 55-60.
- TIRAZONA, G. O.**
Let us be self-reliant. WG, Oct 7 '64. V. 31, No. 15, p. 24.
- TIRONA, Ramon S.**
Academic excellence and education for dynamic citizenship in a democracy, by M. Kalaw-Katigbak. PEF, Apr '64. V. 13, No. 1, p. 6-12.
- TOBACCO industry and trade**
Complete text of Republic act 4155. WG, Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 41-41.
- How to increase your crop yield, by F. A. Soliven. WG, Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 52.
- Industry is save for 7 million, by G. de Gracia. WG, Jul 8 '64. V. 32, No. 2, p. 6-7.
- Need for improving the quality of Virginia leaf tobacco, by N. I. Rupsisan. WG, Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 50.
- Philippine Virginia tobacco industry: 1964, by E. Bananal. WG, Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 40.
- Prospects of Virginia leaf export, by J. P. Santos. WG, Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 48.
- Virginia leaf grading system is revised. WG, Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 44.
- TOLENTINO, Arturo M. (about**
Two from Rizal—how will they fare?, by G. de Gracia. WG, Oct 28 '64. V. 31, No. 18, p. 4-5.
- TOLIBAS, G.**
We have an NP school and an LP school. PFP, Oct 3 '64. V. 57, No. 40, p. 32B.
- TOMBS**
Remembering the presidents, by G. P. Tonsay. PHM, Oct 31 '64. p. 12-13.
- Tomb of the three kings, by C. A. Carunungan. WG, Dec 16 '64. V. 31, No. 25, p. 16.
- Unknown soldier is borne to new resting place. WG, Dec 9 '64. V. 31, No. 23, p. 6-7.
- TONGKIL (Sulu)**
Siege at Tongkil, by R. M. Recina. PFP, Oct 31 '64. V. 57, No. 44, p. 16.
- TONSAY, G. P.**
Mariveles: monument to heroism. PHM, Oct 24 '64. p. 30-31.
- Remembering the presidents. PHM, Oct 31 '64. p. 12-13.
- TORRES, A. R.**
Quezons sue Marcos for libel. PFP, Nov 21 '64. V. 57, No. 47, p. 4.
- TORRES, J. P., Jr.**
Recent court decisions affecting business. UEBR, Aug '64. V. 6, No. 2, p. 77-79.
- TORREVILLAS, D. M.**
And they are four. WG, Nov 4 '64. V. 31, No. 19, p. 40.
- Way to help the people. PFP, Dec 19 '64. V. 57, No. 51, p. 30.
- What is X'mas like in a welfare home? WG, Dec 16 '64. V. 31, No. 25, p. 58.
- TOWERS**
Panglao watch tower, Bohol. PHM, Oct 31 '64. p. 5.
- TRADE marks**
Protection of trademarks, by K. N. Tierra. UEBR, Aug '64. V. 6, No. 2, p. 55-60.
- TRADEMARKS** See Trade marks

TRAFFIC accidents

Death on our roads, by E. R. Kiunisala. PFP, Dec 26 '64. V. 57, No. 52, p. 12+.

TRAFFIC congestion

His nation's jeepneey ban experiment, by F. Lagon. PFP, Nov 28 '64. V. 57, No. 48, p. 87-89.

Untangling the traffic—a superhuman job, by A. L. Lim. WG, Dec 2 '64. V. 31, No. 23, p. 6-7.

TRAFFIC controls

Traffic can pile up in one tenth of a second, by J. Pope. STM, Dec 6 '64. p. 28-31.

TRAGEDY

Theological dimension of tragedy, by M. A. Bernad. CT, Oct '64. V. 10, No. 3, p. 12-17.

TRANSPORTATION

Mass transportation in the larger cities of the Philippines, by M. I. Felizardo. ERJ, Sep '64. V. 11, No. 2, p. 107-120.

Rabbit mark and rapid multiplication, by G. L. Galvan. WG, Dec 23 '64. V. 31, No. 26, p. 36.

Wail of a *trabillazar*, by J. P. Don Gail. WG, Dec 2 '64. V. 31, No. 23, p. 32+.

TRAVEL

Sharp contrasts here and abroad—as reported by Filipino travelers. WG, Nov 4 '64. V. 31, No. 19, p. 8-9.

TRAVELERS

Dollar a day to see the world. STM, Dec 13 '64. p. 38.

TREES

Fire trees for Manila. WG, Jul 15 '64. V. 32, No. 3, p. 6.

TRINIDAD, D.

Fish story; story. WH, Oct 4 '64. p. 10-11.

TRONO, Pedro G. (about)

Pedro G. Trono (L-Iloilo, first district), by I. L. Retizos. WG, Nov 4 '64. V. 31, No. 19, p. 26+.

TUBA

Tuba barometer, by R. S. Jimenez. PFP, Nov 28 '64. V. 57, No. 48, p. 24.

TUBERCULOSIS—Prevention and control

Where do we stand with tuberculosis. PN, Jul-Aug '64. V. 33, No. 4, p. 214-216.

TUFO, J. del

Sequence of tenses. MST, Jul-Oct '64. V. 14, No. 2 & 3, p. 31+.

TUIZA, C. G.

Controlling common swine diseases. WG, Oct 7 '64. V. 31, No. 15, p. 22-23.

TULIO, C. B.

Two-fold effects of economic controls. PEF, Apr '64. V. 13, No. 1, p. 52-59.

TUPAS, R. G.

Barrio: forgotten frontier. STM, Oct 11 '64. p. 28-29.

In our country, apathy is the reason for the show march of science. STM, Dec 13 '64. p. 26-27.

Labor's long fight for justice. STM, Dec 27 '64. p. 18-20.

Marcos: steering through tricky political currents. STM, Dec 6 '64. p. 26-27.

Parity gives part of our sovereignty away. STM, Nov 1 '64. p. 10+.

Third force with no force. STM, Dec 20 '64. p. 18-19.

Why we must watch every centavo we spend on education. STM, Aug 2 '64. p. 10-11.

TURNCOATS

Horse's mouth, edit'l. PFP, Oct 31 '64. V. 57, No. 44, p. 1.

TUTAY, F. V.

Case of Cosette. PFP, Dec 26 '64. V. 57, No. 52, p. 5+.

Case of mauling. PFP, Oct 17 '64. V. 57, No. 42, p. 7+.

Convicts on the loose. PFP, Oct 24 '64. V. 57, No. 43, p. 4+.

- Curfew hour. PFP, Aug 29 '64. V. 57, No. 35, p. 5+.
- Filthy Manila. PFP, Oct 10 '64. V. 57, No. 41, p. 2-3+.
- Lopez. PFP, Nov 28 '64. V. 57, No. 48, p. 3+.
- Making of a champion. PFP, Nov 7 '64. V. 57, No. 45, p. 6-7+.
- Multiple murder. PFP, Nov 28 '64. V. 57, No. 48, p. 10+.
- NP convention preview. PFP, Nov 14 '64. V. 57, No. 46, p. 2+.
- New copra racket? PFP, Oct 3 '64. V. 57, No. 40, p. 4+.
- Not so easy. PFP, Dec 26 '64. V. 57, No. 52, p. 10+.
- Passing of a tradition. FFP, Dec 19 '64. V. 57, No. 51, p. 5+.
- Philippine olympic prospects. PFP, Oct 3 '64. V. 57, No. 40, p. 6-7+.
- Protecting the president. PFP, Nov 14 '64. V. 57, No. 46, p. 10+.
- Sorry na lang. PFP, Oct 24 '64. V. 57, No. 43, p. 7+.
- Who will make it? PFP, Oct 17 '64. V. 57, No. 42, p. 4+.
- Worse than 1961? PFP, Oct 31 '64. V. 57, No. 44, p. 5+.
- Vil'anueva story. PFP, Oct 31 '64. V. 57, No. 44, p. 7+.
- TUTAY, Filemon V. (about)
Medal for Free Press staffer. PFP, Nov 7 '64. V. 57, No. 45, p. 44.
- TYPHOONS
Day a city died. WG, Jul 8 '64. V. 32, No. 2, p. 39-41.
Why storms have Filipina names, by S. L. Foronda. PFP, Aug 15 '64. p. 30-31.
- V**
- VALBUENA, A. (Fr.)
St. Thomas on human perfection. USTJE, Aug-Oct '64. V. 7, No. 1, p. 3.
- VALDERRAMA, N. G.
Bayanihan dance troupes. WW, Oct 16 '64. V. 13, No. 25, p. 20-21.
Changes in city and country. PFP, Dec 26 '64. V. 57, No. 52, p. 18+.
- English campaign. PFP, Nov 14 '64. V. 57, No. 46, p. 81.
- VALDES, Rosario Legarda (about)
All for the love of symbolic music, by D. G. Nuyda. WH, Nov 22 '64. p. 22.
- VAÑO, M. D.
When was Jesus born? WG, Dec 16 '64. V. 31, No. 25, p. 26.
- VEGETABLES
Seeds can be big business, by R. C. Alvarez. PFP, Nov 28 '64. V. 57, No. 48, p. 18+.
- VELASCO, J. J.
How I secured final redemption of back pay claims. PFP, Nov 14 '64. V. 57, No. 46, p. 46-47.
Modern slave market. PFP, Nov 14 '64. V. 57, No. 46, p. 74-76.
- VELAYAL, J.
It takes two to taxi. PFP, Oct 24 '64. V. 57, No. 43, p. 10+.
- VENZON, L. M.
Time study of nursing activities in the in-patient units of the labor hospital. PN, Mar-Apr '64. V. 33, No. 2, p. 122-124.
- VERA, J. U. de
Are tenants being betrayed? PFP, Oct 10 '64. V. 57, No. 41, p. 80.
- VERA-Lapuz, L.
Re-examining your re'ationship as mother to your children. WH, Oct 11 '64. p. 18-19.
- VERDRAGER, Jacques (about)
Who appoints epidemiologist for Philippines malaria eradication programme. PN, May-Jun '64. V. 33, No. 3, p. 136-137.
- VICE-Presidential candidates
It's a DM-Roxas team. WG, Dec 9 '64. V. 31, No. 24, p. 3+.
- VICTORIA, P. J.
Values in art expressions. GS, Nov '64. V. 13, No. 5, p. 380-382.
- VIETNAM
Three choices: all are painful, by R.

- E. Kennewick. PFP, Dec 26 '64. V. 57, No. 52, p. 3+.
- Vietnam still, by F. H. Licuanan. PJE, Oct '64. V. 43, No. 3, p. 234-235.
- VILLA, R., Jr.
Philippine notes on the Asian scale. WH, Nov 22 '64. p. 6.
- VILLA, Raymundo (about)
He mines iron from the sea, by R. Perez. WG, Jul 8 '64. V. 32, No. 2, p. 9.
- VILLADOLID, D. V.
Scientific diplomacy in South East Asia. Sc Rev, May '63. V. 4, No. 5, p. 6-8.
- VILLANUEVA, A. F.
Group method. USTJE, Dec-Jan '64. V. 6, No. 3, p. 3+.
- VILLANUEVA, Anthony (about)
Making of a champion, by F. V. Tutay. PFP, Nov 7 '64. V. 57, No. 45, p. 6-7+.
- P. I. boy gets raw deal. WG, Nov. 4 '64. V. 31, No. 19, p. 14.
- Villanueva story, by F. V. Tutay. PFP, Oct 31 '64. V. 57, No. 44, p. 7+.
- VILLANUEVA, F., Jr.
Rizal's ideal of a representative Filipina world beauty is now a prophecy fulfilled. STM, Dec 27 '64. p. 46-47.
- VILLANUEVA, Florentino (about)
Most decorated fiscal in the country, by F. M. Caliwag. STM, Aug 23 '64. p. 22-23.
- VILLAR, G. C.
From Karl to Jesus Christ; book review. UVJ, Mar '64. V. 1, No. 1, p. 69-70.
- New perspectives in physics; book review. UVJ, Mar '64. V. 1, No. 1, p. 67-68.
- Social planning by frontier thinkers; book review. UVJ, Mar 1 '64. V. 1, No. 1, p. 67.
- VILLAREAL, Angeles (about)
Speaker's lady, by M. A. Mercado. PHM, Aug 15 '64. p. 12-13.
- VILLASANTA, J. F.
Lawmen in trouble. WG, Oct 21 '64. V. 31, No. 17, p. 2+.
- Life in hiding. WG, Oct 7 '64. V. 31, No. 15, p. 9+.
- Loose cons. WG, Oct 28 '64. V. 31, No. 18, p. 9+.
- Most dangerous job in the world. WG, Dec 23 '64. V. 31, No. 26, p. 12+.
- Snafu at San Juan. WG, Nov 4 '64. V. 19, No. 31, p. 7+.
- They are doing a good job. WG, Oct 7 '64. V. 31, No. 15, p. 8+.
- What is obscene? WG, Jul 1 '64. V. 31, No. 1, p. 7+.
- VILLEGAS, Antonio (about)
His nation's jeepney ban experiment, by F. Lagon. PFP, Nov 28 '64. V. 57, No. 48, p. 87-89.
- Untangling the traffic—a superhuman job, by A. L. Lim. WG, Dec 2 '64. V. 31, No. 23, p. 6-7.
- VILLEGAS, B. M.
Accounting education: a new approach. UEBR. Aug '64. V. 6, No. No. 2, p. 39-54.
- VILLORENTE, A.
Taiwan—Chinese are honest and industrious. WG, Nov 4 '64. V. 31, No. 19, p. 8.
- VINZONS, Wenceslao O. (about)
Man who could have been president, by B. J. Luzentales. CM, Oct 17 '64. V. 19, No. 42, p. 10-11.
- VIRATA, E. T.
Development of statistical science in the Philippines. SR, Jul-Sep '64. V. 8, No. 3, p. 1-6.
- VISITS of state
Macapagal in America; "a very successful state visit," by N. G. Rama. PFP, Oct 17 '64. V. 57, No. 42, p. 3+.
- Macapagal in America; the friendly

- confrontation, by N. G. Rama. PFI, Oct 17 '64. V. 57, No. 42, p. 2+.
- Row over the state visit, by N. G. Rama. PFP, Oct 31 '64. V. 57, No. 44, p. 12+.
- VISUAL aids See Audio-visual aids
- VIVO, Martiniano (about)
Ganzon-Vivo showdown, by G. De Gracia. WG, Oct 7 '64. V. 31, No. 15, p. 6+.
- VOLUNTARY social agencies
See Social agencies, Voluntary
- VOLUNTEER service
Opportunities for nutrition services from non-government sectors, by E. O. Carrasco. Sc Rev, Jun '64. V. 5, No. 6, p. 79+.
- VOTERS, Registration of
Big signup opens, by V. J. Rivera, Jr. WG, Oct 7 '64. V. 31, No. 15, p. 7+.
- W**
- WHO See World health organization
- WMAP See Women's management association of the Philippines
- WAR measures: Gulf of Tonkin
Measured response, by M. Sevilla. WG, Aug 19 '64. V. 31, No. 8, p. 2+.
- WATERFALLS
Iligan—city of waterfalls. PHM, Dec 26 '64. p. 5-7.
- WEATHER bureau
People are mad at the weather bureau!, by U. E. Quizon. WG, Jul 8 '64. V. 32, No. 2, p. 2-3+.
- WEEKLY graphic
Americans like WG, by R. G. Lacsamana. WG, Oct 14 '64. V. 31, No. 16, p. 21.
- WILLIAMS, Marshall (about)
Lipa city adopts family, by F. Ma. Manibog. WG, Oct 28 '64. V. 31, No. 18, p. 23.
- WILSON, Harry R. (about)
Dr. Harry R. Wilson to conduct choral workshops at Philippine normal college. GS, Nov '64. V. 13, No. 5, p. 354.
- WOMAN
Power women have over man, by B. V. Mendoza. WW, Nov 20 '64. V. 13, No. 28, p. 26-39.
See also Education of woman
- WOMAN—Education See Education of women
- WOMEN
Role of women in preserving cultural heritage, by G. T. Pecson. UP, Jul '64. V. 3, No. 7, p. 144-147.
Rural missionaries: agents of chance, by J. Abletez. WH, Oct 18 '64. p. 4-5.
- WOMEN and politics
All this, and women too, by J. Pope. STM, Nov 22 '64. p. 18-19.
Women in the convention, by R. Polotan. PFP, Nov 28 '64. V. 57, No. 48, p. 4+.
- WOMEN as executives
From beauty queen to business manager, by D. G. Nuyda. WH, Dec 6 '64. p. 8.
- WOMEN as lawyers
Women lawyers offer free legal aid, by D. G. Nuyda. WH, Oct 11 '64. p. 23.
- WOMEN, Filipino
Role of the Filipino woman in the community by T. San Andres Ziga. PN, Jul-Aug '64. V. 33, No. 4, p. 194-196.
- WOMEN'S management association of the Philippines
From beauty queen to business manager, by D. G. Nuyda. WH, Dec 6 '64. p. 8.
- WOOD
Philippines' most unique library, by J. L. Guerrero. PFP, Oct 24 '64. V. 57, No. 43, p. 28+.
- WOOD, Bernice (about)
Pinoy's loyal faithful friend, by O. S. Domingo. WG, Oct 21 '64. V. 31, No. 17, p. 18.

WORDS

Learning some idiomatic expressions for better understanding, by E. Reyes-Leseña. GS, Nov '64. V. 13, No. 5, p. 369.

WORLD See Universe

WORLD health organization

WHO appoints epidemiologist for Philippines malaria eradication programme. PN, May-Jun '64. V. 33, No. 3, p. 136-137.

WORLD war (1939-1945)

Leyte landing—I was there, by S. H. Ferraris. WG, Oct 21 '64. V. 31, No. 17, p. 87.

"Pinukpok" landing in Nasipit, by M. O. Benitez. PFP, Oct 24 '64. V. 57, No. 43, p. 12+.

WORLD war (1939-1945)—campaigns and battles

Mv reunion with Fertig, by R. D. Bala. PFP, Dec 19 '64. V. 57, No. 51, p. 18+.

WRITERS

Tempest in a teapot, by G. Cordero-Fernando. WH, Nov 29 '64. p. 6-7.

WU, Han lih

Force and fragility. WH, Oct 4 '64. p. 4-5.

Y

YENCHI, J.

Business in 1965. WG, Dec 30 '64. V. 31, No. 27, p. 6+.

Can paper-making become a real industry in the Philippines? WG, Oct 21 '64. V. 31, No. 17, p. 29+.

Clarence Darrow?, WG, Dec 2 '64. V. 31, No. 23, p. 10+.

Entry of big cement firm may bring prices down. WG, Oct 14 '64. V. 31, No. 16, p. 32.

Favored rates from the Central bank? WG, Nov 4 '64. V. 31, No. 19, p. 31+.

Lone star case. WG, Dec 2 '64. V. 31, No. 23, p. 33+.

Revenue drops as red tape rises.

WG, Oct 7 '64. V. 31, No. 15, p. 2-3+.

What's happening to the peso? WG, Dec 16 '64. V. 31, No. 25, p. 2.

Who is supporting the red line? WG, Dec 2 '64. V. 31, No. 23, p. 5+.

YOINGCO, A. Q.

Local government taxation and financing. UEBR, Aug '64. V. 6, No. 2, p. 26-39.

Regional development and employment in the Philippines. PJPA, Oct '63. V. 7, No. 4, p. 254+.

YOTOKO, M.

Mighty octopus and the little red ant; story. WH, Dec 13 '64. p. 12-14.

YOUTH

It pays to keep the young busy, by F. Cuilao. PFP, Dec 19 '64. V. 57, No. 51, p. 42+.

What our teen-agers want, by C. B. Salvador. PFP, Dec 19 '64. V. 57, No. 51, p. 34+.

Z

ZAPANTA, P. A.

School for malaria fighters. PFP, Oct 17 '64. V. 57, No. 42, p. 62-63.

ZARRAGA, M. G.

Medico-legal aspects of nursing practice. PN, May-Jun '64. V. 33, No. 3, p. 140-145.

ZARSUELA

How we can survive the zarsuela, by R. G. Lingat. WG, Oct 28 '64. V. 31, No. 18, p. 16.

ZIGA, T. San Andres

Role of the Filipino women in the community. PN, Jul-Aug '64. V. 33, No. 4, p. 194-196.

ZUMEL, A.

Man to beat. PHM, Nov 28 '64. p. 11-13.

Republic of the Philippines
Department of Public Works and Communications
BUREAU OF POSTS

Manila

SWORN STATEMENT
(Required by Act 2580)

The undersigned, PETER G. GOWING, *Editor* of the *SILLIMAN JOURNAL*, published *quarterly* in English at *Silliman University*, after having been duly sworn in accordance with law, hereby submits the following statement of ownership, management, circulation, etc., which is required by Act 2580, as amended by Commonwealth Act No. 201:

<i>Name</i>	<i>Address</i>
Editor: PETER G. GOWING	SU, Dumaguete City
Business Manager: VIRGILIA B. CAUSING	SU, Dumaguete City
Owner: SILLIMAN UNIVERSITY	Dumaguete City
Publisher: SILLIMAN UNIVERSITY	Dumaguete City
Printer: UNIVERSITY PRESS, INC.	Dumaguete City
Office of Publication: SILLIMAN UNIVERSITY	Dumaguete City

In case of publication other than daily, total number of copies printed and circulated of the last issue dated Dec. 1964.

1. Sent to paid subscribers 200
2. Sent to others than paid subscribers 300

T o t a l 500
(Sgd.) PETER G. GOWING
Editor

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN to before me this 1st day of April, 1965, at Dumaguete City, the affiant exhibiting his Residence Certificate No. A-1714810, issued at Dumaguete City, on January 12, 1965

(Sgd.) JOSE V. MONTEBON, JR.
Notary Public
Until December 31, 1965

Doc. No. 45
Page No. 49
Book No. V
Series of 1965

NOTE: This form is exempt from the payment of documentary stamp tax.